

Read Martial God Asura Chapter 5551: The City Master's Selfish Motive

Chapter 5551: The City Master's Selfish Motive

The faces of those seeking to capture Chu Feng turned livid, especially the formation master who had called the elders over. His face had turned as pale as a sheet of paper.

They were all doomed now that Chu Feng was going to join the ranks of the Star Sea Central City.

"Elder, please choose someone else for the slot to the Star Sea Central City."

Just then, a person with a huge entourage descended from the sky. All of the formation entities quickly bowed to him, for he was none other than this city's city master.

Upon the arrival of the city master, the three trial elders responsible for administering the trials stepped out of their respective palaces.

"City Master 19, what do you mean by that?" the trial elder in charge of testing Chu Feng asked.

"That child disregarded our rules by concealing his cultivation and severely injuring a fellow formation master from our Formation Master Hall. He ought to be punished by our city rules. Furthermore, he is a despicable man who can't be entrusted with important responsibilities. It would be unwise to assign him to the Star Sea Central City. Elders, I beseech you to choose someone else," the city master said.

"Is there anyone more outstanding in your city?" one of the trial elders asked.

"Father, allow me to give it a try," a suave man with an extraordinary disposition stepped forward and said.

This man was the city master's son, though they weren't blood related as formation entities lacked the ability to reproduce. In truth, the city master had specifically picked him to be his son in view of his talents and raised him from a young age, so their ties were no different from that of a father and his son.

"Go on," the city master said with a nod.

The young city master cut the queue and entered one of the trial palaces.

"Arrest him!"

Shortly after the young city master entered, the city master turned to Chu Feng with freezing eyes.

“Wait a moment,” one of the trial elders said as he took his position beside Chu Feng. “In accordance with the rules, unless someone does better than him in the trial, he’ll be the formation master taken in by our Star Sea Central City.”

With his backing, no one in the city dared to touch Chu Feng. Not even the city master dared to protest against his verdict.

Moments later, the young city master stepped out of the trial palace. His result was decent; he had deciphered 29 formations. However, the city master frowned upon hearing that, knowing his son didn’t beat Chu Feng’s record.

The city master stepped forward and said, “Elder, that child lacks integrity. It is unwise to use someone like that. Please allow my son to go instead.”

“City Master 19, your son is indeed highly talented to have been able to decipher 29 formations. He would have qualified to enter the Star Sea Central City under any other circumstance, but according to the rules, each city only has a single slot, and the slot is assigned to the one who decipheres the most formations,” the trial elder said.

“Elder, is my words not clear enough? That child can’t be used,” the city master insisted.

“We only obey the chief elder’s instructions. Our job is to bring back the formation master who decipheres the most formations in each city. I don’t think that there’s anyone else who can best this child’s record, so I’ll be taking him back with me,” the trial elder said as he prepared to take Chu Feng away with him.

Boom!

A powerful surge of spirit power suddenly sealed off the surroundings. The city master had made his move!

“City Master 19, are you challenging our authority?” the trial elder asked.

He didn’t fear the city master despite being weaker than the latter. After all, he had the backing of the chief elder.

“Lord Elder, I wouldn’t dare to challenge you, but City 19 has its rules. That child violated my city’s rules, so he has to be punished. If the Star Sea Central City is in need of talents, you’re free to take my son. If you think my son isn’t qualified, you may continue the trial to choose the most suitable individual. In any case, you can’t take 521,” the city master expressed his stance.

“Heh...”

One of the other trial elders burst into laughter. He wasn't the one in charge of supervising Chu Feng's test, but he could see through the city master's intention.

"City Master 19, I know that you want to secure this rare opportunity for your son. I'll be frank. While your son meets the requirement, he isn't talented enough to be valued by our Star Sea Central City. The same cannot be said about this child. I could have done you this favor on any other occasion, but not this time. This child is simply far too talented. It'd be a great merit on our side if we bring this child back," the trial elder said.

This revealed why they were so insistent on taking Chu Feng away with them.

The city master didn't want Chu Feng to go because he wanted his son to take the slot instead. To put it bluntly, his insistence on enforcing the rules was an excuse to hold Chu Feng down so that his son would get a shot at the slot.

Upon hearing the elders' stance, the city master's face darkened.

"I have made myself clear. City 19 has its own rules, and these rules are set by the chief elder. You should bring the chief elder here to speak to me if you insist on doing things your way, or else you shouldn't even dream about taking this child away with you," the city master said with an icy voice.

His mind was made up.

Boom!

Just then, a single person shattered the massive barrier sealing off the sky like a mirror.

"What airs, City Master 19," an aged voice sounded.

Several figures descended from the sky. They were all from the Star Sea Central City.

Chu Feng's eyes lit up upon seeing the leader of the group. It was the old man he had saved not too long ago.

"Paying respects to the chief elder."

The city master and the three trial elders first paid respects to the chief elder. The crowd belatedly snapped out of their daze and bowed as well.

"Chief elder?! Chu Feng, you're in luck!" Eggy exclaimed in excitement.

Chu Feng's lips curled into a smile, knowing that he had a backing to fall back on now.

The chief elder landed right in front of the city master.

“Chief elder,” the city master greeted the other party with a pale face.

It was just moments ago that he insisted on having the chief elder talk to him, but he started panicking as soon as the chief elder really appeared.

“City Master 19, I came because you called for me,” the chief elder said.

“Lord Chief Elder, I dare not to make things difficult for your elders. It’s just that…”

The city master was planning to insist on Chu Feng’s sins, knowing that this was a legitimate reason for him to punish the latter.

Before he could finish his words, the chief elder interjected, “Stop. I know what happened here. Those two crippled men deserve their plight. They were the ones who provoked 521 and injured his follower. According to our rules, the ones who should be punished are them.”

At this point, the chief elder narrowed his eyes and sneered, “City Master 19, do you not investigate cases before passing your verdict? I can’t help but wonder if you’re abusing your power or plain incompetent.”

Chapter 5552: The Wrong Choice

The city master’s complexion turned awful upon hearing those words.

He didn’t know the cause of the matter prior to this. If the chief elder was right, there was really nothing he could do about this.

“Since we’re on this topic, I ought to inform you of another matter. This test was exclusive to City 19. I had a person in mind right from the start, and that person is 521. Putting aside the fact that 521 hasn’t broken any laws, even if he did, I would still be taking him away with me today,” the chief elder said.

The city master’s face collapsed. It finally dawned on him that in his futile attempt to allow his son to come into contact with Xianhai Yu’er, he had inadvertently offended three trial elders and the chief elder. The realization of that brought his knees to the ground.

He kneeled down before the chief elder and cried, “Lord Chief Elder, I have failed in my position as the city master. Please punish me.”

The chief elder coldly looked at the city master and sneered, “Your City 19 has been suffering from a lack of talent. Do you really not understand why no one from your City 19 has been picked in the last few rounds of selection? I was still thinking that I could give you a chance if you could slowly improve over time, but I can see now that the problem is bigger than I expected. There’s no reason for your city to continue existing if

it's rotten from top to bottom. Reflect and keep your people in line if you don't want to lose your city."

The chief elder then turned to the high elder who assigned Chu Feng to the Formation Master Hall and said, "While your talent is lacking, you have a good eye for people. I'll grant you the chance to enter the Star Sea Central City. Are you willing to take up this opportunity?"

"Y-yes, I am. I am willing to take up this opportunity!"

The high elder vehemently nodded his head. How could he possibly be reluctant to take up this dream opportunity?

"521, are you going to bring your follower with you?" the high elder asked.

A conflicted expression appeared on 399's face. As much as he wanted to capitalize on this opportunity, he chose to lower his head. He hadn't thought he would ever stumble upon something as good as this, but it also made him wonder if he was worthy.

He knew that Chu Feng could easily find followers who were much more competent than him once he entered the Star Sea Central City, which made him feel inadequate as a lowest-tier formation entity.

Yet, he couldn't help but clutch onto the glimmer of hope.

"Lord Elder, I'll take 399 with me," Chu Feng said.

399's head shot up. He dared not believe that Chu Feng was going to keep him even after getting into the Star Sea Central City. He even wondered if he was dreaming.

"All right."

The chief elder stowed the three trial palaces away with a wave of his sleeves before taking his leave. The crowd watched enviously as Chu Feng and his follower, together with the high elder who first acknowledged him, followed the chief elder to the Star Sea Central City.

It was only after the chief elder was nowhere in sight that the city master finally rose to his feet, but he nearly lost his balance. There was a horrified expression on his face as if the end was upon him.

The young city master rushed forward to support him.

"Father, what does the chief elder mean? Is our City 19 going to come under the command of other cities, just like City 20?" the young city master asked worriedly.

Even if their City 19 was weaker compared to the other cities, they were still the emperors here. If they were taken in by the other cities, they would become subservient to others. They would lose the absolute authority they had wielded thus far.

ReadNovelFull.com

“There’s still a chance... There’s still a chance,” the city master murmured with a voice quivering with fear.

All of a sudden, his eyes flared with anger as he turned his eyes toward the severely injured man with white brows.

Shoosh!

A piece of paper and a brush flew toward the man with white brows.

“You! Give me the names of the people who have oppressed 521!” the city master roared with a voice overflowing with killing intent.

Scared out of his wits, the man with white brows hurriedly did as he was told. He even wrote down the names of those who hadn’t participated in the bullying but simply laughed along with them, though he made sure to indicate what each of them did.

The city master glanced at the list before tossing it to one of his subordinates and ordering, “Execute everyone on this list!”

Many guards rushed forth to arrest the people on the list.

“Spare us, city master! Spare us! I have never bullied 521!”

Those who were arrested cried in indignance.

In truth, most of the people written in the list had not participated much in the bullying. The city master was aware of that too, but he had no other choice. He had to severely punish those who had bullied Chu Feng in order to protect City 19.

Besides, he didn’t think that their lives were important anyway.

“City master, what about those two?” one of the guards asked as he glanced at the man with white brows and his follower.

“Those two people are the masterminds behind this. Torture them!” the city master sneered.

The man with white brows and his follower were horrified. They desperately begged the city master to kill them, knowing how frightening the torture would be, but no one paid them any heed.

The crowd shook their heads, especially those who knew the full story from the Formation Master Hall. In truth, the man with white brows and the others might have been able to advance to the Star Sea Central City had they supported Chu Feng, just as the high elder and 399 did.

It was a pity that they made the wrong choice.

visit ReadNovelFull.com for a better user experience.

Chapter 5553: I Wish to Meet Xianhai Yu'er

Chu Feng and the others followed the chief elder to the Star Sea Central City.

Soon, they arrived before the barrier that had previously blocked Chu Feng's path, but this time around, they were able to easily pass through it thanks to the chief elder's token.

However, the Star Sea Central City didn't appear before their eyes. Instead, they were met with a boundless wilderness.

Chu Feng quickly realized how naive he had been.

It turned out that there were more barriers along the way, and each of them was stronger than the previous. It eventually reached a point where the barriers were so strong that even pinnacle God-cloak World Spiritists wouldn't be able to breach them.

Upon passing through the final barrier, Chu Feng's eyes lit up at the sight before him. The high elder and follower opened their mouths in astonishment.

The ground beneath them had vanished; they had entered a boundless sea of stars. In the distance, they could see an incomparably huge and beautiful city that was on a completely different scale from City 19.

Its walls were white with iridescent lights flowing on its surface. It was so exquisitely designed that it awed even Chu Feng. He felt like he was admiring an artwork.

However, that didn't mean that these walls were for show. They were infused with spirit power, bringing their resilience to a ridiculous level. Even the barriers they had encountered before were nowhere as tough as these walls.

The closer Chu Feng came to the walls, the more vividly he felt how huge the city was. It felt more like an entire world by itself, just that it was shaped like a city.

"Woah! Looks like the master of the Star Sea Realm is an amazing person," Eggy complimented.

“It truly is an incredible feat,” Chu Feng agreed.

The creation of this city was far above constructing a lifelike realm. Just constructing the powerful walls protecting the city was already an amazing feat by itself. Even Chu Feng was nowhere close to constructing a lifelike realm, though he could construct formation realms.

Upon entering the Star Sea Central City, the chief elder brought Chu Feng to a palace, where he would be residing from this day onward.

“This elder will be your butler from this day onward,” the chief elder said as he glanced at the conflicted high elder. He then turned his gaze back to Chu Feng and said, “I’ll assign you a few more followers later.”

In other words, Chu Feng was entitled to more than a single follower now.

“Lord Elder, I don’t need much. You don’t have to assign me more followers,” Chu Feng said.

The chief elder glanced at Chu Feng before nodding. “All right. Have you been bestowed with spirit power before?”

Chu Feng and 399 shook their heads, but the high elder replied, “Lord Chief Elder, I have received spirit power in City 19 before.”

“Let me show the three of you our Star Sea Central City’s bestowment formation,” the chief elder said.

“U-us too?” Both the high elder and 399 were taken aback.

“Of course,” the high elder replied with a smile. “That’s your reward for having a sharp eye for people.”

In other words, they were only allowed to visit the bestowment formation thanks to Chu Feng.

The high elder’s eyes reddened, and 399 burst into tears. They were so moved that words failed them. They never thought that their fates would suddenly take such a turn. This was a golden opportunity that they dared not even dream about.

The chief elder chuckled at the sight before turning to Chu Feng, only for his eyes to narrow right after. Any other White Dragon God-cloak Formation Master from City 19 would have been overjoyed to receive such an opportunity, but Chu Feng remained perfectly calm.

Even though the chief elder was perplexed, he didn't voice it aloud. He brought Chu Feng and the others to the bestowment formation.

"You know the rules. You can only receive spirit power from the bestowment formation once every decade, or else your body will explode from energy overload. You have half an incense stick's time to take in as much spirit power as you can," the chief elder said.

Chu Feng stepped into the bestowment formation with the high elder and 399. He immediately felt a surge of spirit power gushing at him, though how much he could absorb and retain was a different matter.

It was similar to trying to collect water from the rain—while there was plenty of water raining down, how much water one could collect depended on one's container.

Even Chu Feng found himself struggling to collect as much spirit power as he could.

By the time half an incense stick's time passed, Chu Feng's spirit power had risen to the level of Royal Dragon God-cloak, which was equivalent to a rank six Half-God level cultivator. That was roughly comparable to Chu Feng's previous strength,

However, he wasn't satisfied with the outcome despite having made huge progress. This was a rare opportunity for him, after all, and he wanted to raise his fighting prowess as far as possible.

As for the other two, the high elder had only managed to marginally advance his spirit power, whereas 399 managed to make significant progress. Even so, their progress was nowhere close to matching Chu Feng.

"Royal Dragon God-cloak."

Even the chief elder was surprised upon sensing Chu Feng's spirit power.

"Lord 521 has reached Royal Dragon God-cloak? It's his first time entering the bestowment formation, but he managed to advance so far as to surpass me? T-this is inconceivable!" The high elder was taken aback.

Even the elders who were in charge of guarding the bestowment formation also rushed over to take a look.ReadNovelFull.com

"Heavens! He made such huge progress even though it was his first time in the bestowment formation. He's broken the record of our Star Sea Central City!" an elder exclaimed.

Chu Feng wasn't satisfied with his result, but the others' responses told him that what he had achieved was already incredible.

“521, let’s have a chat,” the chief elder said.

He brought Chu Feng to a quiet place where they could speak privately.

“What’s your motive for wanting to enter the Star Sea Central City?” the chief elder asked.

Chu Feng immediately figured that he had been caught trying to breach the barrier back then. The chief elder probably let him off in view of the unique means he employed while attempting to breach the barrier. He feigned injury afterward, likely to test his character.

Fortunately, Chu Feng chose to help the chief elder, or else he would have never received the opportunity to come here. Thus, he decided to answer the question candidly, “I wish to meet Lord Xianhai Yu’er.”

ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5554: A Dream?

The chief elder was taken aback by Chu Feng’s honesty, but he quickly snapped out of it and probed further, “Why do you wish to meet Lord Xianhai Yu’er? Are you interested in her because of the rumors about her beauty?”

“It’s something more important than that,” Chu Feng said.

“Speak,” the chief elder said.

“I know that my spirit power is still weak, but I have always had a unique take when it comes to formations. I can help Lord Xianhai Yu’er modify her formation armor,” Chu Feng said.

“That formation armor is no ordinary formation,” the chief elder replied with a smile.

The fact that he answered in such a manner after witnessing Chu Feng’s means showed how difficult it was to tamper with the formation armor.

“Elder, I’ll give my all for the Star Sea Realm if you grant me the chance,” Chu Feng said.

Instead of answering the question, the chief elder asked, “521, did you sense a power seeping into your body?”

“I did,” Chu Feng replied with a nod. “Did you sense it too?”

“Mm,” the chief elder replied with a nod. “It shouldn’t have been possible for someone of your level to sense it. You’re truly extraordinary. Very well, I’ll give you a chance then. I was going to get you to maintain the formation armor, but I’ll make an exception and assign you the role of a designer.”

The chief elder passed a token to Chu Feng before adding on, “521, you have to know that the formation armor is Xianhai Yu’er’s key to entering the Star Memorial Domain. While modifying it, you also have to ensure its completeness. I won’t be able to save you if a problem occurs as a result of your negligence.”

“Rest assured, elder. I’ll proceed carefully.” Chu Feng accepted the token with a heart filled with excitement.

He had come here to help Little Fishy, and he had finally obtained the opportunity to do so. However, he still wasn’t satisfied with the token in hand, so he asked, “Elder, will I... have a chance to meet Lord Xianhai Yu’er?”ReadNovelFull.com

“It won’t be easy. Lord Xianhai Yu’er doesn’t like to associate herself with males. She has only requested a female follower. That being said, you should have heard about the duel between Lord Xianhai Yu’er and Lord Jie Tian, right?” the chief elder asked.

“I heard that Lord Xianhai Yu’er lost the duel and sustained injuries,” Chu Feng replied.

“There was indeed a duel, but they didn’t directly cross blows or sustain any injuries as a result of it. It’s just a bet between the two of them,” the chief elder said.

The Star Memorial Domain was the most important place in the Star Sea Realm. It was usually not accessible to the formation entities, but for some reason, the traitors managed to find a way to slip in there.

Thus, the Star Realm needed Little Fishy and Jie Tian’s help to subdue them.

The two of them had cleared the trial, so they were able to enter the Star Memorial Domain as long as they wore the Star Sea Realm’s specially crafted formation armor. The Star Sea Realm entrusted them with the important job of entering the Star Memorial Domain and defeating the traitors while uncovering the secret of the Star Memorial Domain.

If possible, they would tap into the power of the Star Memorial Domain to clear away the evil power, thus returning peace to the Star Sea Realm.

Little Fishy and Jie Tian had already explored the Star Memorial Domain a little thus far, and they discovered new formation entities in its depths. These formation entities were monsters manifested from the realm’s great spirit power, and they hindered them from further exploring the Star Memorial Domain.

If they wished to advance further, they would have to work together to clear these monsters.

While dealing with the monsters, Jie Tian issued a challenge to Little Fishy as to which of them could clear more monsters. Little Fishy accepted the bet.

It would appear that Little Fishy lost the bet by a significant margin, however, which was why she was a little depressed when she returned. In any case, the truth wasn't as exaggerated as the rumors and ten days had already passed since their bet.

It was just that City 19 was too closed off, which is why their news was late and inaccurate.

"We have previously told Xianhai Yu'er that we need to further decipher her bloodline to better tailor the formation armor to her needs, but she refused to share any details regarding that. Yet, after that duel, she took the initiative to provide us with information about her bloodline. Clearly, she's concerned about the bet even though it was inconsequential. She is a very competitive person at heart.

"I have personally met Xianhai Yu'er, and she's a bubbly and amicable person. If you can further decipher her bloodline and better tailor the formation armor to her needs, I believe she would be willing to meet you so as to personally thank you," the chief elder said.

"I understand," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

The chief elder brought Chu Feng to the place where Little Fishy's formation armor was being constructed. There was a chief engineer, nine normal engineers, and a hundred maintenance staff there.

Chu Feng's position was a normal engineer, and his addition to the team increased the total number of normal engineers to ten. Even though he was just a normal engineer, he now had the right to request permission to modify the formation armor.

The team warmly welcomed him, partly because the chief elder had brought him over.

As soon as he stepped into the grounds, Chu Feng's eyes were drawn to a massive armor spanning a height of over a hundred meters. It looked domineering, emanating tremendous spirit power. Inscribed on the armor were the words 'Xianhai Yu'er'.

Clearly, this was the formation armor Little Fishy used to enter the Star Memorial Domain.

Beside the armor was an unfurled scroll detailing the traits of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan's bloodline power.

Chu Feng could tell that the formation armor had just been modified in accordance with the traits detailed on the scroll.

“Elder, may I begin modifying the armor right away?” Chu Feng asked the chief elder.

Before the chief elder could answer the question, the chief engineer stepped forward and asked, “You want to modify the armor right away?”

“May I?” Chu Feng asked.

“Next time, Engineer 521. We have modified the formation armor based on the unique traits of Lord Xianhai Yu’er’s bloodline. She’ll be heading to the Star Memorial Domain tomorrow, so you won’t be able to make it in time if you begin modifying the armor now,” the chief engineer said.

“What time does she need the formation armor by?” Chu Feng asked.

“She needs it by daybreak,” the chief engineer replied.

The chief elder frowned. The sky was already darkening, and there were less than twelve hours before daybreak.

“521, why don’t you wait till Xianhai Yu’er returns from her next trip before modifying the armor?” the chief elder proposed.

“Elder, I can finish modifying the armor before daybreak,” Chu Feng replied.

As soon as those words were spoken, everyone in the vicinity turned their sights to Chu Feng, be it the maintenance staff or the elders. None of them said a word, but their eyes gleamed with skepticism. Some of them even revealed contemptuous smiles.

The chief engineer and his nine engineers took ten days to finish modifying the current armor, but a newcomer who knew nothing about the formation armor actually claimed that he could finish modifying it in just a couple of hours.

He was clearly dreaming!

ReadNovelFull.com

This chapter is updated by ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5555: Absolute Trust

“521, this matter is of grave importance...” the chief elder said.

However, Chu Feng decisively interjected, “Elder, I am confident that I can bring about a significant improvement to the formation armor after I’m done working on it.”

“Significant improvement? Engineer 521, you sound awfully confident. How much do you know about this formation armor? Do you know how many formations it is made up of? Do you know how these formations are linked together? Do you even understand how great and complicated this formation armor is?” the chief engineer said in a voice dripping with disdain.

However, the chief elder asked, “Are you sure about this? You’ll have to take responsibility if a mishap occurs. You might even lose your life.”

It was a warning to Chu Feng. Most people would have to stop and ponder about it, but Chu Feng didn’t hesitate in the least before replying, “I am willing to bear the consequences.”

The chief engineer sneered, but before he could turn down Chu Feng’s request, the chief elder stepped in and ordered, “Let him modify the formation armor.”

“Chief elder!!!”

The chief engineer could hardly believe what he had just heard. He wanted to protest against the order, but the chief elder’s attention wasn’t on him at all.

“521, feel free to state any request; I’ll accompany you here today. It should be obvious, but I’ll have to bear the consequences alongside you if you mess up Lord Xianhai Yu’er’s formation armor in any way,” the chief elder said.

Those words heaped pressure on Chu Feng, but it also gave him the confidence to do what he wanted to.

“I am deeply grateful for your trust in me, elder.”ReadNovelFull.com

Chu Feng stepped forward and began modifying the formation armor according to the ideas he had in mind. He had access to the spirit power reserve in this place, so the greatest bottleneck was not his own spirit power but his understanding of formations.

For that reason, the engineers here weren’t chosen based on their spirit power either, though it was clear that Chu Feng was still the weakest of them all.

The crowd was initially dubious about Chu Feng’s claims; most of them were waiting to see him make a joke of himself. However, the atmosphere in the crowd changed as soon as he began working on the formation armor. More and more people crowded around to take a closer look.

Even the elders who were going to take their leave chose to stay and watch on.

True professionals could immediately tell whether a person had substance or not. Chu Feng's ability to maneuver the spirit power was so adept that one could hardly believe that this was the first time he was working on the formation armor.

Over time, the crowd's astonishment only further deepened. At some point in time, the noisy surroundings turned deathly silent. The only sound to be heard was Chu Feng's moving hands and the whirring of spirit power.

A smile slowly formed on the chief elder's face. He knew that he had made the right bet. He had secured a formidable talent for the Star Sea Realm.

"This lad is incredible, but is he planning to do the modifications on the formation armor by himself?" the chief elder wondered.

It was not that Chu Feng couldn't do it alone, but his ideas could be better implemented with the assistance of the other engineers. The only problem was that it would be harder to fine-tune the details with more people onboard. If he couldn't properly command the others, it might backfire on him.

Due to that, the chief elder didn't offer Chu Feng any suggestions but instead allowed him to do as he wished.

Shoosh!

Just then, Chu Feng waved his arms, and formation blueprints appeared before each of the engineers and maintenance staff. These formation blueprints were very detailed, explaining in depth what each of them should do and how they should coordinate with one another.

The elders glanced at one another before directing an awed look at the chief elder. The chief elder's smile further deepened, as he looked at Chu Feng in pride.

Chu Feng's formation blueprints were so perfect that they induced goosebumps for even a veteran like him. His instructions were so elaborate that even a fool could easily carry it out just by following them word for word, and there were no fools in this room at all.

Chu Feng had properly timed himself to ensure that all of the engineers and maintenance staff had ample time to digest the formation blueprints before stopping work. He turned to the crowd and politely bowed to them, saying, "I'll be troubling you."

The crowd immediately got to action.

Time slowly ticked, but none of the engineers or maintenance staff felt exhausted. If anything, they were getting increasingly excited, particularly the maintenance staff. This was the first time they were involved in the modification of the formation armor, after all.

Even though they were taking on a supporting role here, they could feel that they were making a difference.

“Chief elder, where did you scour such a treasure? He’s incredible. None of us can match his understanding of formations!” some of the elders who were closer to the chief elder walked over and asked.

“I wouldn’t have allowed him to mess around at this crucial timing if he doesn’t have the capability to back his words,” the chief elder replied gleefully.

The crowd nodded in awe.

They were confused when the chief elder showed such great support for Chu Feng earlier, but it finally made sense to them now.

The formation armor was completed before daybreak. While it looked the same as before on the surface, those involved in the work knew that it was far stronger than before. They had reinforced all of the formations in the formation armor together with their linkages.

Soon, a middle-aged woman arrived on the grounds to collect the formation armor. She was another chief elder.

“Elder 333, what are you doing here?” the female chief elder asked the chief elder standing beside Chu Feng.

333 was the chief elder’s name, though no one dared to call him by that name except for those of the same or higher rank than him.

“Elder 777, take a closer look at the formation armor,” the chief elder replied gleefully.

Perplexed, the female chief elder inspected the formation armor. Moments later, her eyes beamed with joy.

“You have worked hard.”

The female chief elder bowed to the chief elder before leaving with the formation armor in hand. She couldn’t wait to show the revamped formation armor to Xianhai Yu’er.

“You have worked hard, 521. You’ll be handsomely rewarded for your effort. You may head back and rest now,” the chief elder told Chu Feng with a smile.

He was certain that Xianhai Yu’er would be satisfied with the formation armor.

“Elder, I am not tired at all. I have a suggestion to make,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” the chief elder asked.

“Could you grant me some private time here alone?” Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to the chief elder.

“You want to stay here alone?” the chief elder replied via voice transmission.

He was surprised by Chu Feng’s request.

“You may stay here with me if you have reservations, but I hope that there aren’t too many eyes around,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you plan to do?” the chief elder asked.

“To be honest, the improvements I have just made on the formation armor are general in nature. I wish to construct a formation that will further elevate the formation armor, specifically tailoring it to Lord Xianhai Yu’er’s strengths. However, this will also expose the secret behind Lord Xianhai Yu’er’s bloodline, so I don’t want too many people to see it,” Chu Feng replied.

“All right,” the chief elder replied with a nod.

He issued an order for everyone to evacuate the area, and that no one should enter the premises without his permission. Soon, the only ones left in the room were him and Chu Feng.

“Do your best, 521. I’ll benefit from your halo if you do well,” the chief elder replied before taking his leave.

Astonishingly, he didn’t insist on staying on the premises, instead allowing Chu Feng to control all of the powerful formations here by himself. This showed his absolute trust in Chu Feng.

ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5556: Jie Tian Enters

“Why does that old man trust you so much?” Eggy was perplexed.

Chu Feng was surprised as well. He had expected the chief elder to stay here with him after evacuating the others.

The reason he drove the others away was not to prevent others from uncovering the secret behind Little Fishy’s bloodline. With his means, he was confident that he could achieve that even with others scrutinizing his every move.

His true motive was to conceal his skills.

He had gained a much deeper understanding of the formation in this realm over the past few days, such that he was worried that he might draw unwanted attention if he revealed what he was truly capable of. That being said, he was willing to reveal it to the chief elder as he trusted the latter. He could tell that the chief elder harbored high hopes and wouldn't harm him.

What he had done earlier were just simple adjustments to better optimize the formation armor, but what he wanted to do from this point onward went beyond just simple adjustments. He was planning to transform the formation armor into something solely for Little Fishy's use.

He spent ten whole days constructing the formation. He was utterly spent by the end of which, but a satisfied smile formed on his lips as he looked at a palm-sized sphere floating in an incomparably powerful formation.

The formation wasn't complete yet; there was one remaining step, but he needed Little Fishy's bloodline power for that.

"Lord Jie Tian!"

"Lord Chief Elder!"

Chu Feng hurriedly stowed away the formation he had spent ten days constructing before heading to the door. This room was constructed in a way where those inside the room could see what was happening outside, but not the other way around.

There were few people outside the room. Ten days of waiting had probably convinced them to leave for the time being, though the chief elder and the chief engineer and some of the engineers, the maintenance staff, and the elders were still around.

However, what caught Chu Feng's attention were two foreign faces.

One of them was an emaciated old man who looked like his days were numbered, though he was clearly extremely powerful. He was dressed in the same robes as the other chief elders, which hinted that he was a chief elder as well.

Beside him was a dashing young man who gave off a cold impression. Chances were that he was Jie Tian.

"A rare guest! What brings you here, Elder 444?" Chief Elder 333 asked the emaciated old man. His sharp tone suggested that the two of them weren't on good terms.

"Lord Jie Tian requires an engineer. My apologies, but we'll have to ask you to make some leeway for us," the emaciated elder said.

The engineers present widened their eyes in horror. None of them wanted to work for Jie Tian, having heard about how he mistreated formation entities.

“You have a new engineer on your team. I want him,” Jie Tian said.

The crowd was stunned. No one had expected Jie Tian to know about the new engineer. However, the engineers heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing those words.

The chief engineer stepped forward and said, “Yes, Lord Jie Tian. We did have a new engineer named 521.”

Chief Elder 333 furiously glared at the chief engineer, which prompted the latter to hurriedly shut his mouth.

“Are you reluctant to give him up to us?” the emaciated elder asked with a smile.

“I don’t know how you learned about 521, but you can’t have him,” Chief Elder 333 sharply turned him down, not beating around the bush at all.

There was no way he would give away a treasure like Chu Feng just like that.

Those words only caused the emaciated elder’s smile to widen. He took out a token and said, “I’m afraid it’s not up to you.”

The crowd was stunned upon the sight of the token, including the chief elder. The token was inscribed with the words ‘Dispatch Token’ in the center and ‘Primal Elder’ on the bottom right. Naturally, the primal elder had the right to assign anyone to any position, including the chief elders.

“The primal elder gave you the dispatch token?” Chief Elder 333 was taken aback.

He knew the significance of the dispatch token. It was intended to help not the emaciated old man but Jie Tian, which meant that the primal elder had entrusted his hopes to Jie Tian. As long as he had this dispatch token in hand, Jie Tian would be able to utilize the best resources in the Star Sea Realm.

The primal elder was clearly favoring Jie Tian here.

“Where is 521?’ the emaciated elder asked.

The Star Sea Realm operated on a strict hierarchy. Chief Elder 333 had no choice but to obey even though he was reluctant to let the emaciated elder get his way.

“Wait a moment.”

That being said, Chief Elder 333 entered the room instead of opening the door. He was worried that Chu Feng was still in the midst of constructing his formation. To his surprise, Chu Feng was standing at the doorway.

“521, you saw... everything?” Chief Elder 333 exclaimed.

“Elder, may I refuse the dispatch?” Chu Feng asked.

Chief Elder 333 shook his head and replied, “I’m afraid not. That’s the primal elder’s dispatch token. Even I don’t have the right to refuse if I was the one being dispatched instead. I really don’t know how they learned about your existence.”

“It’s fine. I’ll head over then. I have already completed what I wanted anyway. Elder, I’ll be troubling you to entrust this to the hands of Lord Xianhai Yu’er,” Chu Feng said as he took out the formation he had painstakingly created and handed it over. “You have to place this item into the formation armor, then have Lord Xianhai Yu’er activate it with her bloodline power. It should significantly strengthen the formation armor.”

Chief Elder 333 was captivated by the sight of the formation. He could tell how formidable the formation was even without Chu Feng speaking it out loud. That made him even more reluctant to give up Chu Feng to the emaciated elder.

He first looked at the formation, followed by Chu Feng, then his face hardened in determination.

“521, do you know why I allowed you to construct a formation all by yourself in this extremely important location?” Chief Elder 333 asked.

“That’s because you trust me,” Chu Feng replied.

“Heh...” Chief Elder 333 shook his head with a smile. “I do trust you, but not to this extent. Let me tell you a secret.”

Chapter 5557: Xianhai Yu’er Appears

“I have always been under the effect of the evil power all this while. It’s so frightening that I don’t know if I’ll be able to remain loyal to the Star Sea Realm.”

Chu Feng immediately understood what Chief Elder 333 was getting at. It was not that the latter trusted Chu Feng, but that he didn’t trust his future self. He had only excused himself lest he leak the secret of Xianhai Yu’er bloodline.

“Is there no way to stop it?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have reported the matter to the primal elder, but he’s unable to do anything about it. In fact, even the primal elder is being affected by the evil power too,” Chief Elder 333 said.

“Even the primal elder is also...” Chu Feng finally realized the severity of the issue.

The primal elder was the strongest person in this realm, the person truly in charge. The Star Sea Realm was doomed if he ever succumbed to the evil power.

“You need not worry about the primal elder. That evil power isn’t strong enough to shake him,” Chief Elder 333 clarified. “I was confident that I could remain unfazed by the evil power, but the evil power suddenly grew stronger a few days ago, so much that I can’t say the same anymore.”

“There must be a way out,” Chu Feng said.

Chief Elder 333 suddenly smiled. It was a smile of helplessness, but at the same time, he looked heartened as well.

“Our Star Sea Realm is in a precarious position. Our hope lies with Xianhai Yu’er and Jie Tian. Even though you can’t help Xianhai Yu’er anymore, you should still give it your all in your new position. You’re also contributing to our Star Sea Realm by aiding Jie Tian,” Chief Elder 333 said.

“I will,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

“Still, you need to be additionally careful when dealing with Jie Tian. He’s a vicious individual. Under no circumstances should you defy him,” Chief Elder 333 said.

“Rest assured, elder. I’ll handle it well,” Chu Feng said.

With that, Chief Elder 333 finally brought Chu Feng out of the room.

Jie Tian immediately assessed Chu Feng from head to toe. This was the first time he had paid so much attention to an individual ever since arriving at the Star Sea Realm. A moment later, he asked, “Are you the one who modified Xianhai Yu’er’s formation armor?”

“It’s our shared credit,” Chu Feng replied.

Jie Tian harrumphed in disdain upon hearing those words, though it was directed not at Chu Feng but everyone else.

“I have inspected the formation armor. Many people contributed to its modification, but there’s a single person at the center of it, overseeing all of the changes. I have never seen such a supervising method from any of them before. You are the reason Xianhai Yu’er’s formation armor improved so much,” Jie Tian said.

Both Chu Feng and Chief Elder 333 were taken aback.

They thought that Jie Tian had come knocking because someone leaked information about Chu Feng, but from the looks of it, Jie Tian had figured everything out by himself.

“You deduced that there was a new engineer here through the changes in the formation armor?” Chief Elder 333 asked.

This was a formidable feat if that was really the case.

“What else?” Jie Tian replied.

Those two words verified Chu Feng and Chief Elder 333’s guess. Without a doubt, Jie Tian was indeed a frighteningly sharp and intelligent person.

“You can’t put your talent to full use here. Follow me. I can bring out your full potential,” Jie Tian said before turning around and leaving.

The emaciated elder quickly followed him, though he made sure to wrap Chu Feng with his spirit power and drag him along. Chu Feng was not given the privilege of choice here.

Shortly after they left, Chief Elder 333 glared at the chief engineer and questioned, “Why did you run your mouth? Do you know what kind of talent we have lost due to your loose lips?”

The chief engineer was terrified, but he tried to explain himself, “L-lord Chief Elder, I only did as I was told. I can’t possibly lie to Lord Jie Tian. That’s against the rules of our Star Sea Realm!”

“Y-you...” Chief Elder 333 was infuriated by his response, but he couldn’t argue against that.

First and foremost, the chief engineer was a talented too despite being inferior to Chu Feng. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have been tasked with such an important role. It would be a huge loss to Xianhai Yu’er if he were to be stripped of his position.

Furthermore, the chief engineer had followed the rules here. Concealing the truth would have been the wrong thing to do, at least by the rules of the Star Sea Realm.

It was then that two figures flew over from the distance.

The eyes of the crowd lit up, especially the younger men, whose eyes were practically bulging.

One of the figures was the female chief elder who collected Xianhai Yu’er’s formation armor earlier, and the other one was a ravishing young lady dressed in a green dress.

The young lady had long black hair that swayed gracefully with her movements. Her long eyelashes fluttered ever so slightly before the wind. Her clear eyes twinkled brightly as if reflecting a universe of stars. Her tall nose bridge and cherry lips further complemented her beauty.

All of these were put together by her pure disposition, making her resemble a fairy from the high heaven. Perfection didn't seem to be a stretch of a word when used on her.

Her body was amazing as well. Her snowy skin carried a warm red tinge, giving rise to a beautiful translucent quality reminiscent of the highest-quality jade. Her green dress only further complemented her features.

It felt like someone like her could have only existed in dreams and not in the real world. Yet, here was one, standing before everyone's eyes. Many in the crowd began drooling.

"Aren't you going to pay respects to Lord Xianhai Yu'er?" the female chief elder asked.

Everyone in the crowd, with the exception of Chief Elder 333, quickly bowed to Xianhai Yu'er.

"You may spare the formalities. I have come here to thank you. You have worked hard maintaining my formation armor," Xianhai Yu'er said with a sweet smile, forming a stark contrast to the cold and lofty Jie Tian.

Flattered, the crowd found themselves at a loss of words.

The female chief elder proceeded to reveal the reason behind their visit. It turned out that Xianhai Yu'er's formation armor was significantly stronger than before, so the two of them came here to reward them.

"Lord Xianhai Yu'er, we're only doing what we should."

"Indeed. We're only doing our job!"

The chief engineer and the others hurriedly exclaimed upon learning the reason behind her visit. Some of their faces even reddened in embarrassment.

However, Chief Elder 333 poured a pail of cold water on their excitement.

"You need not thank them. They have nothing to do with the formation armor's enhancement."

ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5558: Indeed a Talent

“What do you mean by that?” Chief Elder 777 asked.

“Elder, why do you say that?” Xianhai Yu’er asked out of curiosity.

Chief Elder 333 proceeded to inform them that the person behind the huge enhancement of the formation armor was a formation entity named 521.

Upon learning about what had happened, Little Fishy’s eyes shone in contemplation, whereas the female chief elder flew into a tantrum.

“What does the primal elder mean by this? Is he discriminating against us? How can Jie Tian snatch away our Yu’er’s engineer just like that? Is he looking down on our Yu’er because she isn’t a world spiritist? Why did he even get our Yu’er to enter the Star Memorial Domain then? He should have just let Jie Tian do everything by himself!” she spoke so loudly that even those standing a distance away clearly heard her words.

The crowd was taken aback. It was blasphemy to insult the primal elder in the Star Sea Realm! However, the female chief elder was simply too angry.

“That won’t do. I’ll take 521 back,” the female chief elder exclaimed.

Chief Elder 333 panicked. He quickly grabbed her arm and said, “Let it go.”

“How can I let it go? You don’t even know what’s happening now!” the female chief elder exclaimed.

“What’s happening?” Chief Elder 333 suddenly realized that there might be another reason the female chief elder was so agitated.

“Let’s talk in there,” the female chief elder said before entering the room with Xianhai Yu’er.

Chief Elder 333 quickly followed them before locking off the room. The female chief elder proceeded to explain what they had encountered in the Star Memorial Domain this time around.

Xianhai Yu’er and Jie Tian had managed to venture into the depths of the Star Memorial Domain, where they stumbled upon an old palace. They suspected that this palace contained the true secret of the Immemorial Star Sea, just that their formation armor didn’t have enough spirit power to fuel their entry, so they had to return for the time being to make adjustments.

Without a doubt, the two of them would be charging for the palace the next time they entered the Star Memorial Domain. The chances were likely that there were fortuitous encounters there. It went without saying that the one with the stronger formation armor would have an advantage in claiming the fortuitous encounter.

The female chief elder had been together with Xianhai Yu'er for some time now, and she was fond of the latter. Thus, she hoped that Xianhai Yu'er could get the most out of the exploration. This was why she felt so indignant about the primal elder's bias, especially at a crucial time like this.

"The primal elder has already made his decision; you won't be able to change anything even if you throw a tantrum. However, you need not worry. I don't think Lord Xianhai Yu'er will be in a disadvantageous position for the exploration. 521 left me with something right before he left," Chief Elder 333 said.

"He left you with something?" the female chief elder asked.

Xianhai Yu'er also looked over with curious eyes.

"Where's the formation armor?" Chief Elder 333 asked.

The female chief elder quickly took out the formation armor. There were no visible defects in it, but the spirit power contained in it had become extremely weak. It needed to be serviced again before it could be used.

Chief Elder 333 inserted Chu Feng's formation into the formation armor before saying, "Lord Xianhai Yu'er, please infuse your bloodline power into the formation to activate it."

"All right," Xianhai Yu'er replied with a nod before channeling her bloodline power into the formation.

Weng!

Chu Feng's formation immediately whirred into action. A blinding light burst out and enveloped the formation armor. The formation armor began to reshape itself. From its previous hulking height of over a hundred meters tall, it contracted till it was the size of Xianhai Yu'er's body.

The formation armor didn't look as domineering as before, but it did feel much more graceful. This was a better fit for Xianhai Yu'er's disposition. However, this didn't mean that the formation armor had become weaker; on the contrary, it had become much stronger.

"He... understands me."

Xianhai Yu'er touched the scales on the formation armor with eyes filled with disbelief. This formation armor didn't just look pretty—it perfectly fitted her sense of aesthetics. She was fond of it from the bottom of her heart.

“Amazing! He perfectly fused the formation armor together with our Yu’er’s bloodline power. When did such a talent appear in our Star Sea Realm?” The female chief elder was filled with compliments.

Even Chief Elder 333 was startled as well. He hadn’t thought that the formation armor could be improved to such an extent. Had he not seen the transformation, he would have thought that it was a brand-new formation armor!

On top of that, the transformation charged the formation armor to the brim with spirit power so that it didn’t have to be serviced anymore.

“I have to meet 521 later on and relay my gratitude to him,” Xianhai Yu’er said in excitement.

“That can be done,” Chief Elder 333 said.

“However, I don’t want anyone else to know about the changes in my formation armor for the time being,” Xianhai Yu’er added.

“Understood,” Chief Elder 333 replied with a nod.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng arrived at Jie Tian’s residence.

Jie Tian first sent the emaciated elder away before bringing Chu Feng to a formation. He turned to Chu Feng and ordered, “Step into the formation.”

Chu Feng could sense the danger lurking inside the formation right away, so he asked, “Why should I step in there?”

“Hm. You are different from the rest.”

Jie Tian was surprised to see Chu Feng disobeying his order, but a vicious glint flashed across his eyes the next moment. He released a surge of spirit power to envelop Chu Feng.

Jie Tian was an Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritist!

“This fellow!”

Chu Feng realized that Jie Tian was indeed a prodigy.

Most Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritists wielded power comparable to rank seven Half-God level cultivators, but Jie Tian’s fighting prowess had reached the level of a rank eight Half-God level cultivator.

He had a heaven-defying battle power of one cultivation rank in terms of spirit power!

Chu Feng, in his current state, wasn't a match for Jie Tian at all.

"You're a smart man. A perilous threat is indeed awaiting you inside the formation, but there is a chance you might survive if you are sufficiently competent as a world spiritist. You may choose not to enter as well, but I'll personally kill you right away," Jie Tian said.

"It looks like the rumors are true. You don't see us as living beings at all," Chu Feng said.

"You're mere formation entities. What lives do you have to speak of? Regardless, it doesn't matter to me whether you are living beings or not," Jie Tian said as his killing intent intensified.

Knowing that he had no choice, Chu Feng stepped into the formation and immediately felt the formation's murderous intent. Without any hesitation, he channeled his spirit power to construct a formation.

There was only one way for him to survive, and that was to breach the formation.

Most people would have died as soon as they stepped into the formation, but Chu Feng was no ordinary person. He had examined the formation beforehand and thought of a countermeasure. Even so, it took him six hours to decipher the formation.

He was utterly exhausted by the time he deciphered the formation. He lay on the floor, taking huge gasps of air.

"Not bad. It looks like I finally found a useful one. Here, eat this," Jie Tian said as he offered Chu Feng a pill. ReadNovelFull.com

Chu Feng's heart clenched upon seeing the pill. It was a poison pill.

ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5559: Turning Tables

"This is?" Chu Feng feigned ignorance.

"Take it. It'll alleviate your fatigue," Jie Tian replied.

"Thank you." Chu Feng could tell that it was a poison pill, but he knew that he didn't have a choice here. He accepted the pill and swallowed it.

Jie Tian's lips curled into a sinister smile. "I lied. It isn't a pill to alleviate your fatigue but a poison pill."

He took out a token that emanated the same aura as the poison pill. He formed a hand seal and fused the token into his palm. He gleefully paraded the token imprint on his hand as he said, "You should know what this is. From now on, your life is in my hands."

"W-why would you?" Chu Feng exclaimed with feigned anger and confusion.

"You're different from other formation entities. You have your self-will, but I'm used to having everything under my control. It gives me peace of mind. You don't need to be too worried. I'll eventually give you the antidote as long as you remain obedient to me. I'll even give you credit where it's due. You should take a quick breather. My test isn't finished yet," Jie Tian said.

He tossed another pill onto the ground, right in front of Chu Feng. "This pill will really alleviate your exhaustion."

Following that, Jie Tian took his leave.

Chu Feng could tell that this pill would indeed alleviate his exhaustion, but he didn't consume it. Instead, he lay on the ground and pondered about what had just happened.

"Chu Feng, was the pill you just swallowed really a poison pill?" Eggy asked worriedly.

"It's a poison pill, but it's forged specifically against formation entities. Even though I might look no different from a formation entity on the surface, I am only enveloped in a layer of spirit power. That poison pill doesn't work on me at all. Eggy, you don't have to worry about me," Chu Feng said.

"Are you certain?" Eggy was still worried.

"Of course. I knew that it was a poison pill right from the start. I swallowed it because I knew it wouldn't work on me," Chu Feng replied.

"Is what he threw on the ground a poison pill too?" Eggy asked.

"That pill isn't a poison pill. It does alleviate one's exhaustion, but it only works on formation entities," Chu Feng said.

"No wonder you didn't eat it." Eggy heaved a sigh of relief.

"It's not because the pill doesn't work on me that I didn't eat it. I did it intentionally. Since I'm going to put on a show, I might as well go all the way. A normal person who just consumed a poison pill wouldn't eat a second one right away," Chu Feng said.

“Were you feigning exhaustion when you deciphered the formation earlier too?” Eggy asked.

“Oh? You could tell?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. Did you think that you could deceive me? That formation was formidable, but it isn’t so strong as to be able to exhaust you so much,” Eggy said.

“Heh! I knew that I wouldn’t be able to deceive Milady Queen. Yes, I did it on purpose. Jie Tian likely brought me here because he needs my help, but I don’t think he’s a very trusting person. It’d be best for me not to stand out too much. I should barely satisfy his requirement so that he doesn’t feel threatened by me. He wants a person he can use and control,” Chu Feng said.

“As expected of you! Jie Tian might be smart, but he’s still nowhere on par with you,” Eggy exclaimed gleefully. ReadNovelFull.com

“Jie Tian is indeed a formidable individual. He’s definitely one of the strongest juniors in the world of cultivation. I can tell that he is a vicious person, so it would be best for me to tread carefully around him. On top of that, the recovery pill and poison pill are not made by Jie Tian but a formation entity. There’s likely to be a bigger scheme here,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng dared not to take Jie Tian lightly despite having outwitted the latter. He had a feeling that there was a mastermind behind Jie Tian.

Two hours later, Jie Tian returned. He looked at the pill that was still lying on the ground and sneered. He was mocking Chu Feng’s cowardice, though this was exactly what he wanted too. He was gleeful at having tamed a ferocious beast like Chu Feng.

“Follow me,” Jie Tian ordered before heading out.

He brought Chu Feng into his residence before heading into an underground palace. This underground palace didn’t appear to be a part of the residence, suggesting that Jie Tian had created this space by himself.

The underground palace had a long corridor filled with all kinds of obstacles. These obstacles were created with the Star Sea Realm’s treasures, and their defensive prowess far surpassed Jie Tian’s current strength.

But most important of all, Chu Feng could feel extremely potent evil power suffusing his body. He had been unable to detect the source of the evil power previously, but he was certain now that the evil power came from this underground palace.

“Could it be that Jie Tian has joined the defectors?”

Chu Feng was taken aback, but instead of losing his nerves, he trembled with excitement. In truth, he had no intention of helping Jie Tian. It was just that he had no choice but to obey the dispatch due to the primal elder's dispatch token.

But if Jie Tian had betrayed the Star Sea Realm, Chu Feng might just be able to gather invaluable information from him by staying with him. He might just be able to turn the tables on Jie Tian.

ReadNovelFull.com

Chapter 5560: Confirmed Betrayal

As the two of them ventured into the depths of the underground palace and passed through another gate, Chu Feng finally came face to face with the source of the evil power.

It was a pool of black water that bubbled like lava.

Chu Feng could tell that the pool of black water was just a portion of the evil power; it wasn't the evil power's core. While it possessed special powers, it wasn't particularly frightening. The real evil power was bound to be even more frightening.

"Go in," Jie Tian ordered.

"What's that?" Chu Feng asked.

"You're asking the obvious. Can't you feel it yourself?" Jie Tian asked.

"You... betrayed us?" Chu Feng asked.

With a sinister smile, Jie Tian raised his palm and manifested the imprint on it, saying, "Do you want to live or not?"

That threat was meaningless since the poison pill didn't work on Chu Feng, but Chu Feng still did as he was told.

Whoosh!

The black water furiously bubbled upon Chu Feng's entry. He could feel a peculiar surge of energy latching onto him.

Swoosh!

With a wave of his sleeves, Jie Tian constructed a sealing formation around the pool, locking Chu Feng in together with it. Following that, he turned around and left without saying a word.

“What’s that fellow up to?” Eggy was displeased.

She couldn’t stand how arrogantly Jie Tian was behaving before Chu Feng. It made her want to give him a slap so tight that his head was twisted off his neck.

“He probably wants me to enter the Star Memorial Domain with him,” Chu Feng replied.

“Is this pool the reason the defectors are able to enter the Star Memorial Domain?” Eggy asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

“That’s a good thing. Did that fellow really turn on the Star Sea Realm? What did the evil power promise him in return? It’s not as if he’s a native in this realm, so there’s no need for him to get involved in this battle,” Eggy murmured in confusion.ReadNovelFull.com

“I reckon the evil power is after the secret or power lying in the Star Memorial Domain. I reckon that the evil power must have promised Jie Tian some kind of benefit related to that, and that’s not something that the other formation entities are able to provide him,” Chu Feng said.

“Wouldn’t that mean that Little Fishy is in danger?” Eggy asked worriedly.

“Likely so. Little Fishy wouldn’t turn a blind eye to Jie Tian’s actions. Jie Tian probably sees her as a thorn in his side. That challenge might be a way for him to test Little Fishy’s strength,” Chu Feng analyzed.

“That fellow sure is underhanded!” Eggy exclaimed.

“Don’t worry, I’m here. His schemes won’t work,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng could have finished the tempering within two hours, but Jie Tian only returned the following day. He first examined Chu Feng from head to toe before freeing him from the barrier.

“Finally a useful one. Let me open your eyes.”

Jie Tian waved his sleeves, and eighteen black formation armors charged forth.

These formation armors were similar in stature, standing at thirty meters tall, though they wielded different weapons, ranging from sabers, spears, swords, halberds, axes, and hooks to forks. They emanated energy comparable to Little Fishy’s formation armor. Little Fishy’s formation armor wouldn’t be a match for the eighteen of them if they teamed up together.

However, these eighteen formation armors were without masters, indicating that these weren't the formation armors Jie Tian usually used. There was no doubt that Jie Tian's formation armor was even stronger than these.

Little Fishy would be in great danger if Jie Tian planned to make a move on her.

Jie Tian waved his sleeves, and a formation blueprint appeared. "Try activating the formation armors with this formation. The more you can activate, the better it is."

Chu Feng did as he was told.

It didn't take him much effort to control the first formation armor, but he quickly realized that the formation armor, despite looking formidable on the surface, was incomplete and couldn't exert its full prowess.

This was good news.

Chu Feng moved on to activate the second formation armor, but his expression started to strain. There was a deep frown on his face when he proceeded to the third formation armor. By the fourth formation armor, he had already reached his limit.

As a result, he failed to activate the fifth formation armor.

Of course, this was an act from Chu Feng. He had the ability to control all eighteen formation armors. He was only feigning weakness because Jie Tian was keeping a close eye on him. He noticed a hint of apprehension in Jie Tian's eyes when he activated the first formation armor.

Clearly, Jie Tian hadn't expected Chu Feng to activate the first formation armor with ease. Thus, Chu Feng made sure to struggle with the second, and Jie Tian's apprehension finally faded.

"Is this your limit? I guess you're a formation entity, after all," Jie Tian remarked with a shake of his head.

He began activating the formation armors by himself. He was actually able to activate all eighteen, though it clearly took a toll on him. He had to strain himself so much that it was impossible for him to draw out the full prowess of the formation armors.

After putting on the display, Jie Tian told Chu Feng, "I'll give you a day to practice. It's only a pass if you're able to control at least five formation armor."

With those words, he took his leave.

Chu Feng examined the eighteen formation armors.

“What is he acting smug for? He obviously struggled to control the eighteen formation armors!” Eggy grumbled in annoyance,

“That’s the reason he needs me. He wants me to help him share the burden of five formation armors,” Chu Feng said.

“He’s hilarious. He doesn’t trust you, yet he still wants to entrust these formation armors to you,” Eggy said.

“That’s overconfidence for you. He believes in his judgment. He thinks that I don’t have the ability to tamper with the formation armors. Little does he know that he’s providing me with a golden opportunity here,” Chu Feng said.

Read Martial God Asura Chapter 5561: Meeting Little Fishy

Chapter 5561: Meeting Little Fishy

“What did you notice?” Eggy asked.

“These formation armors aren’t complete. It has one more step to go before completion. I’m unable to tell what the final step is, but the fact that it’s incomplete makes it much easier for me to tamper with them. I can bury a formation inside them and turn them into mine” Chu Feng said.

How confident are you of hiding it from Jie Tian?” Eggy asked worriedly.

As much as she disliked Jie Tian, she had to admit that the other party was a highly gifted world spiritist. To make things worse, Chu Feng was at a disadvantage in terms of their spirit power. Should Jie Tian discover that something was amiss, he wouldn’t hesitate to hurt Chu Feng.

The unique nature of the Star Sea Realm had sealed off Chu Feng’s martial power and spirit power. It was hard to tell whether his father’s protective formation could be invoked here or not. Under such circumstances, Eggy didn’t want any mishap to occur.

“To be honest, I don’t have the absolute confidence to pull it off, but we’ll have to take this risk. I’ll really become Jie Tian’s puppet if I don’t do anything,” Chu Feng said.

“Let’s do it then,” Eggy voiced her support.

She knew that Chu Feng was also doing this for Little Fishy’s sake. He couldn’t bear seeing Little Fishy in danger, especially now that he was aware of Jie Tian’s ploy.

Chu Feng carefully constructed eighteen formations and planted them inside each of the formation armors.

A day passed, and Jie Tian promptly returned.

The first thing he did was to glance at the formation armors. Chu Feng noticed that it wasn't just an ordinary glance; Jie Tian was using a special detection method.

Jie Tian was truly a bundle of contradictions. On the one hand, he was extremely confident in himself, but on the other hand, he was extremely cautious in his every move. Fortunately, he didn't notice the formations Chu Feng had planted in the formation armors.

Chu Feng hadn't been studying the spirit power in the underground sea of energy in vain.

Even though his spirit power was beneath Jie Tian's, his control over the spirit power in this realm was definitely far above that of the latter.

"Are you able to control them?" Jie Tian asked.

Chu Feng quickly constructed a formation to activate the formation armors. He made sure to put on a laborious front, though he eventually succeeded in activating five formation armors.

"I'll give you another day to become more proficient at controlling the formation armors," Jie Tian said before taking his leave."

"Is it just me or does he seem very busy?" Eggy asked.

"He seems to be doing something," Chu Feng said.

"Is he preparing something? Or is he communicating with the evil power?" Eggy guessed.

"Whichever the case, he's bound to be up to no good," Chu Feng said.

He could easily control eighteen formation armors, let alone five, thus there was nothing for him to prepare at all. Nevertheless, he didn't slack around. He took his time to strengthen himself and the formation he had planted inside the formation armors.

A day passed, and Jie Tian came on time again.

This time, his face looked a little pale. Despite his best attempt to conceal it, Chu Feng was still able to see through it. Without a doubt, Jie Tian must have significantly depleted his spirit power.

Before Jie Tian could say a word, Chu Feng immediately constructed a formation to control the formation armors. He made sure to put on a strenuous look this time too, just to a lesser extent compared to yesterday.

“Good job. I didn’t pick the wrong man.” Jie Tian nodded in satisfaction, but all of a sudden, he looked at Chu Feng with incredibly sharp eyes. “Now that I think about it, you have never called me lord. Are you looking down on me? Do you think I’m unworthy of being your master?”

“Lord Jie Tian, you’re thinking too much,” Chu Feng quickly replied.

He didn’t have any problem with lowering his head. It was not as if he would lose a piece of meat calling Jie Tian ‘lord’. He wasn’t so weak as to be undermined by small formalities like this.

He believed that a man should lower his head when necessary. The outcome was more important than the process, though that was under the condition that it didn’t undermine his principles.

“Heh...” Jie Tian smiled in glee.

“What’s that fellow getting so gleeful for then?” Eggy berated.

“It’s fine. Let him be gleeful for now. He’ll have plenty to cry about later.”

In contrast to Eggy, Chu Feng wasn’t angered in the least.

Shoosh!

Just then, Jie Tian waved his sleeves and imprinted a formation on Chu Feng. It was a binding formation that completely sealed off Chu Feng’s ability to use spirit power, speak, and even send voice transmission.

“I’ll be frank, 521. I’m doing this because I don’t trust you, but I’ll reward you handsomely as long as you obey my orders. If you dare go against my will, I’ll make you suffer a fate worse than death. Carefully think it through, all right?” Jie Tian said as he constructed a formation space.

He was telling Chu Feng to enter the formation space if the latter was willing to serve him. Without any hesitation, Chu Feng entered the formation space.

The formation space was extremely small, though Chu Feng could see and hear what was happening outside. This allowed him to see Jie Tian stow away the eighteen formation armors even after the formation space had been closed.

Jie Tian left the underground palace afterward. The emaciated elder, who was waiting for him outside, stepped forward and respectfully bowed to him, "Milord."

Chu Feng could tell from the emaciated elder's respectful attitude that he must have defected to the evil power, and that he was aware that Chu Feng had defected as well.

Jie Tian didn't bother sparing a glance at the emaciated elder and walked right past him, and the emaciated elder humbly followed him.

The two of them soon arrived at a massive barrier that covered the entire sky. It was incredibly beautiful, looking as if it had the starry sky fused in it. The barrier was also extremely powerful as well.

"What's that? Is that the Star Memorial Domain?" Eggy asked.

"I'm not sure, but I'd guess so," Chu Feng replied.

There had been no interaction between Jie Tian and the emaciated old man along the way, so Chu Feng and Eggy could only guess what was going on. As they came closer, two silhouettes came into Chu Feng's line of sight.

One was the female chief elder who took away the formation armor Chu Feng had modified for Little Fishy. The other one was a lady dressed in green who made his heart hasten.

Chu Feng knew right away who the lady in the green dress was.

"I knew it. Back then, I thought that lass would become a beauty when she grows up, but I didn't think she would become this beautiful," Eggy remarked.

The ravishing woman in the green dress was none other than the mischievous Little Fishy they had met back at the Eastern Sea Region.

Chapter 5562: A Flood of Killing Intent

A reunion of good friends was bound to bring about a rush of emotions, but it was truly rare for Chu Feng and Eggy to get so excited. In particular, the latter had started prancing and leaping around the World Spirit Space.

They had traveled together for so many years and reunited with so many old friends, but this was the first time she had displayed such joy. It was clear how fond she was of Little Fishy.

In contrast to their excitement, Little Fishy had a cold expression on her face. She couldn't see Chu Feng or Eggy; the only person she saw was Jie Tian. It was obvious that she wasn't fond of Jie Tian.

“Old thing, what do you mean by that? 521 is our Yu’er’s engineer. What rights do you have to poach him?” the female chief elder berated the emaciated elder.

The emaciated elder proceeded to assert his stance, whereas Jie Tian kept his silence, but the female chief elder refused to drop the matter. As a result, the emaciated elder began to lose his temper.

Soon, the two of them started arguing.

From their argument, Chu Feng was able to gain a grasp of the current situation. It turned out that Little Fishy and the female chief elder had gone to thank the engineers shortly after he left, and they learned that the recent reinforcement of the formation armor was Chu Feng’s credit.

However, Chu Feng was already gone by the time they arrived. That was also the reason the female chief elder was so angry.

In contrast, Little Fishy wasn’t interested in arguing her case at all. As the argument between the female chief elder and the emaciated elder intensified, she suddenly spoke up, “Let’s go in.”

Her voice was extremely calm. She began making her way toward the barrier without sparing a glance at Jie Tian.

The female chief elder stepped away from the argument, knowing that it was pointless to argue when Little Fishy herself wasn’t bothered by it. In truth, she was aware that she couldn’t change anything since this was the primal elder’s will, but she simply couldn’t take it lying.

Shoosh!

Jie Tian waved his sleeves, and a formation armor surfaced.

Chu Feng finally got to see Jie Tian’s formation armor. It was around ten meters in height, but it was extremely exquisite. It was constructed to Jie Tian’s physique, just that it was larger in size.

“Just as I expected,” Chu Feng remarked.

As a world spiritist, he could tell that Jie Tian’s formation armor was formidable. It was nowhere weaker than the formation armor he had modified for Little Fishy. It was no wonder Little Fishy would lose her bet with Jie Tian. The gap between their formation armor was simply too huge!

Shoosh!

Little Fishy brought out her formation armor, which, unlike Jie Tian's, perfectly fitted her body. This was the new formation armor Chu Feng had constructed for her based on the unique traits of her bloodline power.

Both Jie Tian and the emaciated elder were taken aback.

"Lord Xianhai Yu'er, where did you obtain the new formation armor from? Why doesn't Lord Jie Tian have one?" the emaciated elder asked.

There was simply too huge of a difference between Little Fishy's current armor and the one she had before, which led the emaciated old man to think that it was a newly forged one. Needless to say, he wasn't too pleased about the upgrade.

"New formation armor? Can't you tell that it's the same formation armor as before?" the female chief elder scoffed.

"Who are you deceiving? How could that be the same one?"

The emaciated elder refused to believe those words, which was understandable as it looked completely different from before.

Just then, Jie Tian interjected, "Someone modified it for you?"

Jie Tian's eyes were much sharper than the emaciated elder's despite his spirit power being much weaker.

"That's right," Little Fishy replied.

"Congratulations," Jie Tian placidly said.

Little Fishy paid no heed to him and entered the barrier.

Jie Tian got into his formation armor and activated it. He was able to pass through the barrier without a hitch too.

The humongous world inside the barrier was beautiful as well, but there was an extremely old aura lingering in the air even though it was just a formation world. By this point, Chu Feng was already certain that he was in the Star Memorial Domain.

Jie Tian and Little Fishy clearly knew their directions here, as they determinedly advanced in a specific direction. They encountered some formation monsters along the way, but those were quickly eliminated without any issues.

Soon, they arrived at a unique mountain range that restricted one's ability to fly in the vicinity, thus forcing one to venture by foot. To make things worse, the mountain range was humongous, and it was shaped like a labyrinth too.

While Jie Tian and Little Fishy appeared to be running circles around the mountain range, they still advanced unhesitantly as if they were certain of their path. It was clear that both of them had been here before.

Soon, they finally reached the top of the mountain, where a majestic floating palace appeared before their eyes. Half of the floating palace was plain in sight, whereas the other half was embedded in the mountain range. The floating palace had no plaque and its doors were shut, though there were many formation cores on its closed doors.

There was no communication between Jie Tian and Little Fishy along the way. They descended to the ground and infused the formation armor's spirit power into the formation cores.

"Can those doors be opened only after all of the formation cores light up?" Eggy asked.

She was the one who initiated Chu Feng as a world spiritist, but Chu Feng had advanced to a point where his knowledge in the field far surpassed hers.

Ultimately, she wasn't a world spiritist herself, and her knowledge about formations was limited to hearsay from her elders, whereas Chu Feng had grown a step at a time as a world spiritist.

"Yes, but it isn't that easy to open those doors. There must be something extraordinary inside the palace," Chu Feng said.

After some time, Jie Tian and Little Fishy finally managed to fill all of the formation cores with spirit power. From the dimming of their formation armor, it could be seen that they had exerted themselves quite a bit in filling those formation cores.

However, the doors still showed not no signs of opening. Filling the formation cores wasn't enough to open the doors, just as Chu Feng had guessed.

"I'll leave the rest to you," Little Fishy said.

"All right. You wait here. I'll be right back," Jie Tian said as he got ready to leave.

Shoosh!

Little Fishy bolted forth to block Jie Tian's path. "Can't you directly breach the formation?"

"I need to make some preparations," Jie Tian replied.

"What do you need to prepare?" Little Fishy asked.

"Materials to breach this door."

“Why didn’t you say so in advance?”

Chu Feng realized that the two of them must have had some kind of prior discussion about what they had to do to open the doors, but Jie Tian was not following their plan, which prompted Little Fishy to stop him.

“It’s not too late for you to know now,” Jie Tian said.

“I’ll come with you,” Little Fishy said.

“No need. You stay here.”

“Why can’t I come with you?”

“You won’t be of any help.”

Little Fishy frowned. After a brief moment of silence, she stepped aside and said, “Fine. Go ahead and do what you need to.”

She surprisingly chose to back off.

Jie Tian stepped past Little Fishy and headed off.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a flood of killing intent rushed at Jie Tian from behind!

Chapter 5563: The Powerful Little Fishy

Jie Tian instinctively dodged with a sidestep upon sensing the killing intent.

A formation arrow harnessing frightening power that smashed even space itself whizzed through the area he was standing before. It was eventually stopped by a mountain imbued with spirit power, but it still left a deep hole in it.

Jie Tian turned to look at Little Fishy, only to see her holding onto a formation bow. There was no doubt that she was the one who released the earlier arrow.

“Why did you attack me?” Jie Tian asked.

“Do you take me for a fool? I know that you have been colluding with the traitors. You are up to something that’s likely to be detrimental to me. There’s no way I’d allow you to leave just like that,” Little Fishy revealed the reason she made a move on Jie Tian.

“Do you have evidence?” Jie Tian asked.

“I don’t need evidence other than my intuition,” Little Fishy replied.

“You tried to kill me without evidence? You’re treading on dangerous grounds,” Jie Tian said.

“I am aware that the primal elder regards you highly. It’ll be troublesome if you report this matter to him, so I have no choice but to kill you,” Little Fishy said with a sweet smile.

“You aren’t as naive as I thought, but you overestimate your own capabilities. You think that you can kill me?” Jie Tian sneered.

Boom!

Little Fishy’s formation armor shook. Her long hair fluttered as a powerful aura surged forth from her body. A gigantic wave formed behind her and quickly devoured everything within sight. They should have been in the middle of a mountain range, but it looked like they were under the ocean instead.

Gigantic black shadows could be vaguely seen amidst the raging waves behind Little Fishy. The black shadows slowly crept closer, revealing their outlines. They were ocean beasts, emanating incomparably terrifying auras. It felt like every single one of them wielded the power to destroy the world.

“W-what’s that?” Eggy’s eyes widened in shock.

“It’s a phenomenon triggered by Little Fishy’s bloodline power,” Chu Feng replied.

From the phenomenon, he could tell that Little Fishy’s bloodline power had reached a frightening level.

“She’s actually able to trigger a phenomenon through her bloodline power. Is she that powerful?”

Eggy was taken aback. She had known that Little Fishy was highly talented, but she didn’t think that it was to such an extent.

In contrast, Jie Tian was much calmer.

“You are able to exert your bloodline power through the formation armor. Your formation armor has indeed improved by leaps and bounds. It’s no wonder you dare to make a move against me. However, is that all you have?” Jie Tian asked.

He didn’t think too highly of the power Little Fishy had displayed.

Chu Feng's heart clenched up. He couldn't help but worry about Little Fishy since Jie Tian's words suggested that he was confident in dealing with Little Fishy's aggression.

Shoosh!

The surrounding scenery suddenly changed, and tremendous killing intent suddenly surged forth from behind.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Loud explosions echoed.

"Are they crossing blows?"

Everything happened so quickly that Eggy struggled to perceive it. On the other hand, Chu Feng carefully paid attention to the changes in the surrounding scenery. He keenly noticed that the incessant explosions had all come from behind, which gave rise to a deduction.

"They aren't crossing blows. Jie Tian seems to be escaping instead," Chu Feng said.

"He's escaping? All he does after speaking so arrogantly is to run away?" Eggy exclaimed.

A smile formed on her lips despite her angry outburst, for this proved that Little Fishy was indeed extremely powerful. Little Fishy was at a disadvantage here, having to rely on the formation armor to manifest her strength, but Jie Tian was unable to do anything to her but flee. This showed just how strong she was.

In the first place, the ability to invoke a phenomenon when using one's bloodline power was an incredible feat. That was not something Chu Feng could do. Only someone who had unlocked their bloodline power to the extreme could do that.

This, in itself, showed that Little Fishy was strong enough to tower above all other juniors in the world of cultivation.

...

Jie Tian was doing his best to escape, but their surroundings were enveloped by the phenomenon invoked by Little Fishy's bloodline power. He couldn't escape at all.

Upon realizing that, he flicked his wrist and took out an ancient teleportation talisman that gave off the same aura as the Star Memorial Domain. As soon as he scrunched up the teleportation talisman, their surroundings changed.

In the blink of an eye, they were no longer in the vast mountain range, and the flood invoked by Little Fishy was nowhere to be seen. Jie Tian had succeeded in getting away.

Even so, he continued fleeing until he arrived in a forest. Hidden in the forest was a cavern, and it contained a spirit formation gate in its depth. The spirit formation gate had to be opened with a key, which Jie Tian had in his possession.

He entered the spirit formation gate. There was a huge formation and many formation entities inside.

As soon as Chu Feng saw the formation, he immediately knew that it was the final step to completing the eighteen formation armors.

“Paying respect to Lord Jie Tian,” the formation entities said as they bowed to Jie Tian.

However, Jie Tian paid them no heed and continued heading deeper in. He passed through another spirit formation gate and entered a room with three aged formation entities in it.

These three formation entities were powerful experts. One of them was the emaciated chief elder assigned to take care of Jie Tian. He had somehow managed to enter the Star Memorial Domain, but it wasn't too surprising considering that it was already known that those who had defected to the evil power's side had the power to enter this place.

“Lord Jie Tian, you're injured?”

The three elders were taken aback to see Jie Tian's current state. It was only then Chu Feng knew that Jie Tian was injured, as he was unable to perceive the latter's condition from his point of view.

“It's Xianhai Yu'er. She found out that I have defected over,” Jie Tian said.

“She knows about it? But... how could she be Lord Jie Tian's match?”

The three elders were confused.

“Her formation armor has been modified in a way that allows her to exert her bloodline power,” Jie Tian said.

“Is her bloodline power so strong that even Lord Jie Tian isn't a match for it?”

The three elders found the matter hard to believe. Xianhai Yu'er's bloodline power could only be exerted through the formation armor here. No matter how strong a cultivator's bloodline was, it was inconceivable for them to defeat a world spiritist in terms of world spiritist techniques.

"Her bloodline power is strong enough to induce a phenomenon," Jie Tian said.

"Induce a phenomenon?"

The three elders were taken aback. This was how big of an issue this was.

"Under normal circumstances, she shouldn't have been able to exert her bloodline power here no matter how strong it was, but her formation armor has been modified in a way that perfectly complements her bloodline power. It was almost as if it was created for her."

At this point, Jie Tian suddenly pulled Chu Feng out of the formation space with a wave of his sleeves before crushing the formation space.

"521, were you the one who modified Xianhai Yu'er's formation armor?" Jie Tian asked icily.

Chapter 5564: An Opportunity Knocking On the Door

"Of course not. How could I construct such a formidable formation armor?" Chu Feng refuted the claim right away, knowing that Jie Tian might kill him if he admitted to it.

Jie Tian accepted Chu Feng's words without any hesitation, saying, "Of course. There's no way you could construct such a formidable formation armor."

"That fellow trusts you just like that?" Eggy was taken aback.

"He never truly thought that I was the one who constructed it," Chu Feng replied.

"Then what's the point of that question?" Eggy was confused.

"He's probably trying to confirm something else," Chu Feng said.

Jie Tian pondered for a moment before he turned to the emaciated elder and said, "It looks like the primal elder doesn't fully trust me. He says that he'll offer the best resources to me while secretly constructing a formation armor that allows Xianhai Yu'er to exert her bloodline power."

He thought that Little Fishy's formation armor was the primal elder's work, which made sense since the latter was the person in control of the Star Sea Realm.

The emaciated elder panicked as he thought that Jie Tian's deduction made sense.

"Could the primal elder have noticed our betrayal? Is that why he constructed such a formidable formation armor for Xianhai Yu'er behind our back?" the emaciated elder asked worriedly.

"What are you afraid of? Lord Saint Exalted is about to descend and dominate the Star Sea Realm. The primal elder isn't a threat to us at all. The Star Sea Realm is going to be ours very soon," the other two elders said.

The other two elders weren't afraid of the primal elder. Their auras were weaker than Jie Tian's formation armor, but their strength was comparable to the emaciated elder. They were likely to be chief elders in the past, just that they had turned against the Star Sea Realm.

Their fear for the primal elder probably faded when they remained safe despite having turned against the Star Sea Realm.

The emaciated elder calmed down a little after hearing their words.

"It'll be trickier for us to deal with Xianhai Yu'er now. Lord Jie Tian, why don't you lure her here? We'll help you deal with her," the emaciated elder said.

"You? Do you think you're stronger than my formation armor?" Jie Tian sneered.

"Erk..."

All three of the elders were rendered speechless.

"I can deal with Xianhai Yu'er. I'll open that door and accomplish the mission Lord Saint Exalted entrusted to me. What I'm more worried about is whether you have completed your missions," Jie Tian asked.

"Lord Jie Tian, the formation is already complete. It won't be long before Lord Saint Exalted sees the light of the day," the three elders said before heading underground.

They passed through a spirit formation gate and encountered a humongous formation that dominated the entire space. This humongous formation was connected to the sea of energy beneath the Star Sea Realm, siphoning spirit power from it.

The humongous formation contained an ocean of bubbling black water, emanating intense malevolence.

Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes and clearly saw a humongous monster spanning over a hundred thousand meters long lurking in the depth of the black water.

This monster resembled a human, but its body was extremely thin and withered as if it was made out of a dying tree. It only had two legs but eighteen arms. Its appearance was so sinister that it induced goosebumps.

The aura of malevolence came not from the black water but the monster, just that the monster didn't seem to be alive at the moment.

"It's finally completed." Jie Tian looked at the humongous formation and the monster inside it before nodding in satisfaction.

Eggy frowned and asked, "Chu Feng, that monster in the formation is the Saint Exalted, as well as the evil power terrorizing the Star Sea Realm? Are they using the formation to revive it?"

She could sense the terrifying power harnessed by the monster even though it wasn't alive yet. This power far surpassed that of the three chief elders and even Jie Tian and Little Fishy even when they were in their formation armor.

It was unlikely that the primal elder would be stronger than this monster even if he was much stronger than the chief elders.

"Yes, this aura belongs to the evil power, but something is amiss," Chu Feng said.

"What?" Eggy asked.

"This seems to just be an empty shell. This formation serves to construct the shell, but the true entity of the evil power isn't inside it. Perhaps the evil power currently exists in a unique form, and it requires this shell in order to truly come to life," Chu Feng said.

"Are you able to stop it?" Eggy asked.

The evil power was bound to be extremely powerful. Neither Little Fishy nor the primal elder would be a match for it once it came to life. Eggy wasn't too worried about the other formation entities, but she was worried about Little Fishy.

"This formation is riddled with flaws. It may seem impressive that those three chief elders have harnessed the underground spirit power for this formation, but I don't think that they truly comprehend the underground sea of energy, or at least, their understanding is beneath mine. I just need a chance to tamper with the formation to mess it up," Chu Feng said with a frown.

The problem was that Jie Tian and the three chief elders were here. He wouldn't have a chance to strike at all. There was no way he could tamper with the formation under their watch.

Shoosh!

Just then, Jie Tian took out his eighteen formation armors with a wave of his sleeves. Then, he turned to Chu Feng and pointed at the humongous formation forging the evil power's shell and instructed, "Activate five of the formation armors and have them enter the formation to undergo tempering."

"Ah?" Chu Feng was stunned.

"You don't get it? Look and learn."

Jie Tian controlled thirteen of the formation armors and had them enter the humongous formation. The evil power inside the humongous formation quickly surged toward the thirteen formation armors to temper them.

Chu Feng could tell that this was the final and the most crucial step to completing the formation armors, just that this step was extremely exhausting. It posed a huge burden even to Jie Tian, which was why he needed Chu Feng's help for it.

"What are you sitting in a daze for? Hurry up! Do you want to die?" Jie Tian glared at Chu Feng.

"Don't be afraid, 521. While that formation will place some burden on you, it won't take your life. Rest assured that I'll handsomely reward you after you complete your mission. With your talent, there'll be a seat for you amongst the chief elders in the future," the emaciated elder said.

"Afraid?" Chu Feng laughed in his head.

If anything, he was overjoyed. He was still struggling to find a way to tamper with the humongous formation when an opportunity was delivered right into his hands.

Chapter 5565: Embracing Little Fishy

"I won't hold back then," Chu Feng thought in his mind.

He exerted his control over the five formation armors and ordered them to enter the humongous formation. He immediately sensed the humongous formation extending over, imposing stress on him. Just as he had expected, tempering the formation armors was not an easy job.

Of course, this burden was nothing to him. It was within his means to cope with it. Nevertheless, he still feigned a look of pain.

"Not bad. 521 is actually able to withstand the formation despite simultaneously controlling five formation armors?" the emaciated elder muttered.

They thought that Chu Feng's performance was outstanding even though he was downplaying his capabilities. However, the latter didn't care too much about what they thought of him. What was important to him was for the others to not see through what he was doing.

In truth, he was secretly constructing a formation inside the humongous formation by channeling his spirit power through the formation armors. None of those present here were incompetent fools. Even if his understanding of the underground sea of energy was above the others, he still had to be extra careful so as to not get caught.

He had to greatly exert himself for that, resulting in his feigned pain slowly becoming true pain.

"Hold on, 521. You'll be promoted to a chief elder as long as you accomplish this mission," the three elders quickly cheered for Chu Feng upon realizing that he was close to his limits.

They were only saying that because they didn't know how great Chu Feng's willpower was. While his weakness was not feigned, and an ordinary person would have already been at their limit in his condition, he still had a long way to go before caving in.

Chu Feng successfully completed his formation in the end. Once he invoked his formation, he would be able to destroy this humongous formation and hinder the forging of the shell.

However, he chose not to activate it right away.

He was waiting for the eighteen formation armors, which he had planted his formations, to be fully tempered. In truth, he had also been making progress on tempering the formation armors. He could have completed the tempering before Jie Tian, but he made sure to control his pace so that he was even slower than the latter even though he was only tempering five formations.

This would show that he was weaker than Jie Tian.

He also found a whiff of teleportation energy that would allow him to escape from here in the humongous formation. He was perplexed as to why there was teleportation energy hiding in such a discreet location, but it could save his life when he was in a desperate situation.

He wasn't sure what plans Jie Tian had in store for him—the latter might try to get rid of him once he helped him temper the five formation armors. If that was the case, he was in grave danger.

He had no idea where the teleportation energy led to, but it was better than dying here.

Still, he refrained from activating the teleportation energy right away as he wasn't sure what Jie Tian's stance was. If Jie Tian trusted him and decided to keep him by his side, he would be able to do much more to sabotage him.

For instance, if Chu Feng hadn't followed Jie Tian here, he wouldn't have gotten a chance to tamper with this humongous formation.

Soon, Jie Tian finished tempering the thirteen formation armors, whereas Chu Feng was still a bit off from fully tempering his five formation armors.

Jie Tian walked over to Chu Feng's side and encouraged him, "Persevere, 521."

He was in a terribly weakened state after tempering the thirteen formation armors, so he hoped that Chu Feng could complete the remaining five by himself.

In truth, Chu Feng didn't need any encouragement since he had plenty of strength to spare. Seeing that Jie Tian had succeeded, he decided to drop the act and finish tempering the five formation armors.

Right as he was about to take out the five formation armors, he activated his formation to destroy the humongous formation.

Boom boom boom!

The ground shook, and the humongous formation raged.

The humongous formation was still operational by the time everything calmed down, but its energy could no longer be channeled into the shell. This was the effect Chu Feng was going for, as well as the limit of his ability.

On the one hand, he didn't have the power to destroy the humongous formation. On the other hand, it was harder for him to get caught this way.

"What happened?" Jie Tian roared.

"How did this happen?"

The three elders inspected the formation, but they were unable to discern what was wrong.

"Are you able to repair it?" Jie Tian asked.

The three elders frowned. They had been examining the formation for some time now, but they couldn't tell what was wrong. Somehow, the formation's energy simply couldn't be channeled into the shell anymore.

“It’s possible to repair it, but it’ll take some time,” the emaciated elder replied.

“How long?” Jie Tian asked.

“That’s... hard to say,” the emaciated elder replied.

“Hard to say?” Jie Tian realized that the elders wouldn’t be able to complete the formation in time and lost his temper. “You useless things. You can’t even do something as simple as this!”

The three elders were too ashamed to refute his words, knowing that they had failed. The angered Jie Tian got into his formation armor and made his way toward the humongous formation.

“Lord Jie Tian, you mustn’t enter the formation!” the three elders exclaimed.

The energy harnessed inside the humongous formation was violent in nature due to the effects of the shell.

Something shocking happened.

The energy inside the humongous formation attacked Jie Tian when he entered, but he was unharmed by it. Instead, he began to devour the shell’s energy.

“Lord Jie Tian...”

The three elders were taken aback. Something that shouldn’t have happened was happening right before their eyes.

On top of that, Chu Feng noticed that Jie Tian’s formation armor was swiftly becoming stronger.

“This isn’t good. Jie Tian is using the shell’s energy to enhance his formation armor!” Chu Feng was alarmed.

Jie Tian, in his current state, could no longer be suppressed by the eighteen formation armors or even the enhanced Little Fishy.

“This isn’t good. I have to inform Little Fishy of the matter.”

With this thought in mind, Chu Feng leaped into the humongous formation and headed straight for the whiff of teleportation energy.

“Hm? What’s that brat doing?”

The three elders were taken aback. Jie Tian also looked at Chu Feng in confusion.

By the time they understood what was going on, Chu Feng had already come into contact with the teleportation energy lurking in the depth of the formation and made his escape.

“He’s trying to escape!”

The three elders simultaneously made their moves to capture Chu Feng, but the latter was no longer around. They clenched their fists in anger.

In contrast, Jie Tian looked incredibly calm.

“Don’t worry, he can’t escape.”

Jie Tian opened up his palm and formed a series of hand seals. An imprint surfaced on his palm and dissipated into a whiff of aura.

The three elders immediately understood what had happened, for they were the ones who had given the poison pill to Jie Tian.

“Lord Jie Tian is indeed thorough,” the three elders complimented.

Jie Tian was satisfied with the compliment, saying, “I, Jie Tian, don’t err.”

“Lord Jie Tian is indeed trustworthy, but why would there be a whiff of teleportation energy inside the formation?” the three elders asked in confusion.

“How am I to know? You were the ones who constructed the formation here,” Jie Tian roared in anger.

The three elders lowered their heads in embarrassment, not daring to refute. Jie Tian took the eighteen tempered formation armors and brought them out to perform the final step of processing them.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had been teleported to a mountain peak through the teleportation energy. He was still in the Star Memorial Domain, but his surroundings looked extremely foreign to him. He had never been here before.

Boom!

A powerful surge of spirit power suddenly descended from the sky and enveloped him.

Chu Feng raised his head and saw another figure in the sky—Little Fishy! He had been coincidentally teleported to where she was!

Little Fishy must have just discovered him and decided to curb him right away. However, she quickly froze up when she took a closer look at him.

“You...” Little Fishy stared at Chu Feng in disbelief. Her eyes turned a little wet.

“Lass, it has been a long time,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Big brother, is it really you?”

A brilliant smile broke out on Little Fishy’s lips. Without any hesitation, she retracted her spirit power and charged at him.

Chu Feng felt a whiff of fragrance rushing at him. Little Fishy had already leaped into his arms, her slender arms tightly wrapping around him as if frightened that he would suddenly vanish. While he was delighted to be embraced by Little Fishy, he couldn’t help but ask, “Lass, aren’t you too bold? What if you recognize the wrong person and get taken advantage of?”

Their meeting was simply too abrupt. Had he not known about her in advance and simply randomly met her here, he would have stopped and wondered if the Little Fishy before him was the real one.

However, Little Fishy replied, “How could I not recognize big brother? I’d recognize you even if I fail to recognize my real big brother!”

Chu Feng was heartened to hear those words, though he felt bad for Xianhai Shaoyu. “I wonder how Brother Shaoyu will feel if he hears those words.”

Chapter 5566: The Origin of the Formation

Little Fishy raised her head. Chu Feng’s face could be seen reflected in her beautiful eyes as she assessed him from head to toe.

Chu Feng was also assessing Little Fishy.

He had to admit that Little Fishy had changed a lot, but he could still find traces of the old her in her delicate face. It was often said that a woman transformed at eighteen, but that didn’t apply to Little Fishy. She had been beautiful from a young age.

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see Little Fishy not because of how beautiful she was, but that a young child he had met back then had matured into a lady. Looking back, he wasn’t the same young man he used to be either.

Of course, the reunion of old friends was something to be celebrated as well, especially for cultivators. Given how huge the world of cultivation was, most farewells were eternal.

It was only after going through a lot himself that he knew how hard it was to reunite with old friends.

Hm?

Chu Feng suddenly nervously retracted his face, for Little Fishy abruptly leaned toward him. She was so close that they would kiss if she just got a bit closer.

“Hahaha! What are you doing, big brother? I just wanted to take a closer look at you. Why are you dodging? Ehh, you can’t be thinking that I was planning to kiss you?” Little Fishy asked with a mischievous smile. Her personality hadn’t changed in the least.

Chu Feng was put in an awkward position by those words. He quickly changed the topic and asked, “Do you think that I have changed a lot over the years?”

“Not at all. Big brother, you’re still the same as ever. Exactly as I remembered you,” Little Fishy replied with a smile.

Her smile had changed a little from before. It was no longer a mischievous smile but one of fondness.

“Big brother, what brought you here? How did you turn into a formation entity? Also...” Little Fishy glanced at Chu Feng’s identification number, only to suddenly realize something. “Big brother, you’re 521! Are you the one who constructed this formation armor for me?”

“Yes, it’s me,” Chu Feng replied.

He explained everything that had happened to her, from the reason he had come here to the events that had transpired after he transformed into a formation entity. Naturally, he also told her about Jie Tian’s current condition.

Surprisingly, Little Fishy wasn’t flustered in the least despite having learned that Jie Tian had become stronger after siphoning the shell’s energy to enhance his own formation armor.

“It’s fine, big brother. I’m not afraid of him. Let me bring you to a place.”

She dragged Chu Feng into the air with her, and the two of them soared side by side through the clouds. The scenery beneath them continuously changed, from mountain ranges, a barren wilderness, to forests...

When they finally passed through a vast forest, the scenery before them suddenly opened up.

A boundless ocean appeared before their eyes. Its water twinkled with starlight as if someone had poured the stars in the sky into this ocean. It was already nighttime, so both the sky and the water shone with brilliant starlight.

“Woohoo!”

With a joyful cry, Little Fishy leaped into the ocean together with Chu Feng. It was hard to tell whether her joy originated from her fondness of the ocean or that she was reminiscing about her first meeting with Chu Feng, but she seemed more excited than usual.

Even Chu Feng could clearly feel her joy.

What was worth mentioning was that her traveling speed became much faster than before after she entered the ocean. Even the aura of her formation armor changed too. It looked like her true strength only shone in the ocean.

The ocean was vast, but Little Fishy had a clear destination in mind. They quickly arrived before a coral reef. Inside the coral reef was a labyrinth, but Little Fishy navigated it without a hitch.

“Something is off. Why is that lass going in circles?” Eggy asked in confusion.

She noticed that Little Fishy wasn’t solving the labyrinth at all despite her decisive movements. Rather, she was going in circles.

“No, she seems to be doing it intentionally.”

Eggy soon realized that Little Fishy wasn’t trapped by the labyrinth but that she was deciphering it in a unique fashion.

Soon, the corals started shining with increasing intensity. All of a sudden, a blinding light coming from the front blocked their line of sight.

Little Fishy and Chu Feng dived through the blinding light to arrive at an underwater world.

They had been brought to a city in the midst of the ocean. Interestingly, the city didn’t contain water, though its perimeter was still surrounded by water.

Chu Feng was stunned by the sight of the city. The city was moving, fueled by the energy coming from an incomparably powerful formation. As for how powerful this formation was...

He had known from the start that the Star Sea Realm had a powerful pool of spirit power lying beneath its surface, and this incomparably powerful formation was its very origin. The energy fueling the entire Star Sea Realm originated from this place.

“Little Fishy, how did you stumble upon this place?” Chu Feng asked.

He figured that this was a place that even the formation entities who had lived in the Star Sea Realm for a long time were unaware of.

“Big brother, I have known about this place even though it’s my first time here. I also know a way to survive in the Star Memorial Domain without relying on the formation armor. I received this information when I cleared the Immemorial Star Sea’s trial,” Little Fishy said with a smile.

“Does Jie Tian know as well?” Chu Feng asked.

He knew that Jie Tian and Little Fishy had entered the Star Sea Realm by clearing the trial. Considering that Jie Tian was a powerful world spiritist, it would be disastrous if he knew about this too.

“There’s no way he could know about this,” Little Fishy replied with a gleeful smirk.

Chu Feng finally understood why Little Fishy was not afraid despite knowing that Jie Tian had grown stronger through the shell’s energy.

“Are you able to receive a benefit from this place?” Chu Feng asked.

As powerful as the formation here was, Little Fishy wouldn’t have been able to decipher it as she wasn’t a world spiritist. He wanted to know what she was going to do.

“I think so. It should strengthen my formation armor, and I might be able to obtain the right way to open the palace too. However, I’m not too certain about it. Give me a moment, big brother. I’ll give it a try,” Little Fishy said.

But instead of setting off right away, she looked at Chu Feng with a smile.

She was clearly waiting for him to compliment her, though she wouldn’t behave in such a manner before others. For instance, from the formation space earlier, he had seen how coldly she had treated Jie Tian.

“Go ahead,” Chu Feng said with a nod.

“Heh!” Little Fishy revealed a sweet smile before heading straight toward the formation.

“Little Fishy!!!” Chu Feng was stunned and hurriedly shouted for her to stop.

The energy inside the formation was so great that it was nothing short of foolishness to force one's way in.

"Don't worry, big brother. I did clear the trial," Little Fishy reassured Chu Feng with a smile.

A light that resonated with the formation shone from Little Fishy's body.

Chu Feng's heart was finally put at ease. That was probably some kind of unique energy she had received from clearing the trial that allowed her to enter the formation without any issues.

As expected, she was able to slip into the formation without any problems.

Chu Feng was no longer able to see how Little Fishy was faring from this point onward, so he could only patiently wait for her outside. However, he didn't idle around but instead examined the formation.

While the formation wasn't specifically prepared for him, it was the source of the underground spirit power, after all. He had previously received huge benefits peeking into the underground flow of energy; surely he couldn't return empty-handed now that the source of power was right in front of him.

I think you should take a look at

Chapter 5567: He's an Interesting Opponent

Chu Feng was confident, thinking that he would surely be able to benefit from this formation with his intelligence. Even if he couldn't further raise his spirit power, just gaining a deeper grasp of this formation was a good thing too.

To his astonishment, there was a protective mechanism applied to this formation. It deprived him of any chance to siphon away its energy or tap into its secrets.

"It looks like it won't work."

By this point, Chu Feng was certain that he couldn't get anything out of the formation.

"Why?" Eggy asked in confusion.

Chu Feng told her the reason.

"Damn it! Who's the scaredy cat who constructed a formation but was afraid that others might look into it? To even put in place such defensive measures... how despicable!" Eggy cursed.

Chu Feng burst into laughter.

There was nothing wrong with a world spiritist protecting their formation, but Eggy still berated the other party anyway. Her sense of principles deviated from the norms, in the sense that she prioritized Chu Feng above all things else. She definitely wouldn't count as a good person in the eyes of most people, but how could Chu Feng not be fond of her?

In a fit of anger, Eggy said, "It's fine, Chu Feng. It's not as if we really have to see his formation anyway. What we comprehend from the formation here can only be used here anyway."

She was consoling Chu Feng out of worry that he would feel dismayed.

"I do find this matter regretful, but this is far from enough to faze me," Chu Feng said.

He didn't feel discouraged by this matter as he knew that the problem didn't lay in his own incompetence. The world spiritist who constructed this formation was many ranks stronger than him. There was nothing he could do about it if the other party didn't want him to peek into it.

...

Hours later, Little Fishy finally walked out from the city formation.

Her body emanated a starlight formation glow that made her seem like a celestial being, though what was more important was that her formation armor was much stronger than before. In terms of sheer formation armor, Little Fishy was definitely at an advantage compared to Jie Tian.

Upon closer examination, however, Chu Feng noticed something was amiss.

The power didn't come from Little Fishy's formation armor but from the starlight formation itself. In other words, she would remain this strong even if she lost her formation armor, as long as the starlight formation continued to function.

However, the starlight formation was bound to be temporary. It was only a matter of time before it dissipated.

"Big brother!!!"

Little Fishy rushed over to Chu Feng's side. She trusted him so much that she didn't bother concealing the power of the starlight formation, instead fully revealing its prowess to him.

Due to that, Chu Feng could tell that the starlight formation did more than just enhance her fighting prowess. It harnessed many other means such as formation deciphering, concealment, protection, and so on.

“Are you able to utilize all of those formation powers?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, I can,” Little Fishy replied with a nod before demonstrating it to him.

She was indeed able to use the formation powers.

“That’s good.”

Chu Feng was assured to see how easily Little Fishy could tap into the starlight formation’s power. There was no need for her to fear Jie Tian anymore in her current state.

“Big brother, I know how we can enter the palace doors now. Let’s head there,” Little Fishy said.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng said.

Considering that even the formation here was already this formidable, he was dying with curiosity to know what kind of secret was hidden inside the palace. Before making a move, he turned to Little Fishy and said, “Use the concealment formation to hide first.”

“Big brother, am I still not a match for Jie Tian in my current state?” Little Fishy blinked her eyes and asked, knowing that the only one who could threaten her in her current state was Jie Tian.

“Your strength is above Jie Tian’s, based on what I can see. However, it’d still be easier for us to maneuver in the dark. Your concealment formation looks to be strong enough to elude Jie Tian’s notice, and it’d be a waste not to use it,” Chu Feng said.

“Hiding in the shadows? That sounds like a good idea to me. All right, I’ll listen to big brother.” Little Fishy nodded in admiration.

She was completely obedient before Chu Feng, not putting up any airs as the princess of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan at all. Even Xianhai Shaoyu would have found it inconceivable that she could behave in such a manner, especially since he had never seen such a side to her.

After making up their minds, the two of them made their way toward the palace.

Jie Tian was already there by the time they arrived. His formation armor was emanating black gaseous flames tinged with the aura of the evil power. He was much stronger compared to how Chu Feng last remembered him before making his escape.

He was in no way weaker than Little Fishy at all.

With his newfound strength, he constructed an overwhelmingly powerful black formation that pierced through the sky. He was using this formation to open the doors.

“He’s gotten stronger,” Chu Feng said grimly.

“What should we do?” Little Fishy asked.

Jie Tian was much stronger than she expected. It would be difficult for her to deal with Jie Tian in his current state.

“Wait a moment. He’ll expend a fair bit of power channeling that formation,” Chu Feng said.

“All right.” Little Fishy knew that Chu Feng wanted to wait for Jie Tian to expend as much power as possible before making a move.

“Big brother, he’s opening the palace doors using a different method from what I have grasped, but the door seems to be reacting. Is his method effective too?” Little Fishy was confused.

The method she had learned from the city formation should have been the only method to open the palace door, but somehow, the palace doors were shaking violently under the stimulation of Jie Tian’s formation.

It looked like he would be able to open the doors given sufficient time.

“His method is unorthodox, but it’s effective,” Chu Feng remarked.

“Was I off the mark? Did he receive a clue from the trial too?” Little Fishy frowned.

She had received some benefits from clearing the Immemorial Star Sea’s trial, namely the right to enter the Star Memorial Domain and information about the locations of the city formation and the palace. It was just that she feigned ignorance in order to test Jie Tian’s character.

Through her interactions with Jie Tian, she began suspecting that he had defected to the evil power. The last time they entered the Star Memorial Domain, she finally confirmed it.

She was intending to inform the primal elder of the matter so that the latter could judge Jie Tian, but she changed her mind after seeing how much the primal elder favored him. She figured that the primal elder might not necessarily believe her since she didn’t have concrete evidence.

It would be wiser for her to personally deal with Jie Tian.

She had thought all this while that Jie Tian didn't know the secrets of this land, but it would appear that she had been thinking too simply of him. It could be possible that he had received some benefits from clearing the trial too, just that what he had received was different from hers.

"He is using unorthodox means. I reckon it was from the evil power," Chu Feng said.

"Evil power? Big brother, are you saying he can communicate with the evil power?" Little Fishy asked.

"My guess is that not only can he communicate with the evil power, but he has also won its trust and support. Otherwise, the other defectors wouldn't have treated him with such deference."

Chu Feng turned to Little Fishy and continued with a severe expression, "Little Fishy, while you are enhanced by the core formation of this realm, Jie Tian is backed by evil power. That evil power is unfathomably powerful. You can't let your guard down dealing with him."

"Mm." Little Fishy nodded obediently. She looked at Jie Tian, but there was no fear in her eyes despite knowing that he was a fearsome adversary. A smile formed on her lips as she said, "Things are getting interesting."

Chapter 5568: Little Fishy VS Jie Tian

Chu Feng and Little Fishy patiently bided their time, knowing that it would be advantageous for them to wait. Jie Tian was expending a lot of energy in order to open the palace doors using his unorthodox methods, though the doors were clearly showing signs of opening.

Kacha!

A crack finally appeared in the palace doors. A blinding light spilled out of the crack.

This was no ordinary light but one harnessing formation runes, tremendous martial power, and bits of starlight. It was a unique energy made out of martial power, spirit power, and starlight. This energy gave off an amazing air of divinity, increasing one's desire to enter the palace.

While there was no benefit to be gained from that energy, it reminded one of the fortuitous encounters that were potentially awaiting on the other side of those palace doors. The palace surely had a formidable treasure that would rattle the entire world of cultivation.

Jie Tian trembled with increasing excitement. He further channeled his spirit power into his formation, hoping to open the palace doors in a single breath. His attention was focused on the formation, and his energy was rapidly depleting.

He channeled his formation, wanting to open the doors with a single push.

“Big brother, is it despicable of me to attack him now?” Little Fishy asked.

“It is despicable against a good man but wise against a villain,” Chu Feng replied.

“Heh! I’ll be making my move then.”

Little Fishy opened her palm, revealing a bundle of revolving starlight concealed within. Amidst the starlight was an arrow harnessing terrifying prowess. It turned out that she had been making preparations all this while. Should this arrow strike, she would be able to decimate Jie Tian.

“Wait a while longer. Let him tire himself a bit more,” Chu Feng said.

While Little Fishy’s starlight arrow was formidable, he didn’t think that it was the ideal timing yet. Their chances of success could be further heightened if Jie Tian expended himself further.

“All right,” Little Fishy replied with a nod.

Chu Feng vigilantly observed the situation. He patiently waited for an ideal opportunity before exclaiming, “Now!”

Little Fishy had been waiting on standby. As soon as Chu Feng gave the word, she hurled out a punch, releasing the starlight arrow upon Jie Tian like a ferocious beast.

Jie Tian was so focused on breaching the palace gates that he wasn’t aware of it at all. By the time he finally noticed it, the starlight arrow was already right behind him.

Gwah!

A bundle of black aura suddenly surged out from Jie Tian’s body to form a powerful barrier, protecting him from the starlight arrow.

The arrow ended up striking the barrier first.

The barrier shattered, but the arrow lost its momentum too. As a result, Jie Tian emerged from the collision unharmed.

“The evil power planted a protective formation inside him?”

Chu Feng had known that someone of Jie Tian's stature was bound to have a protective formation, but he hadn't expected it to be this powerful. On top of that, he could tell that the protective formation wasn't planted by the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion but by the evil power.

He didn't think the evil power would value Jie Tian so much as to plant such a formidable protective formation in him. While it was only a one-time-use protective formation, it still ended up saving his life.

Even so, Jie Tian was startled by the attack. He stood frozen on the spot, unable to react right away. It was Little Fishy who made the first move.

"He has a protective formation? Why did it not appear when I injured him with my previous attacks?" Little Fishy pouted as he looked at the protective formation with a frown.

She had previously exerted her bloodline power against Jie Tian after accusing the latter of being a traitor. Even though Jie Tian eventually escaped, she still managed to hurt him, and she was certain that there was no protective formation on him then.

"The protective formation might not have been activated because that attack didn't pose a fatal threat," Chu Feng said.

"Come out!" a furious roar echoed.

It finally occurred to Jie Tian that someone had assaulted him after a moment of shock. He hurled his fist forth in the direction where Chu Feng and Little Fishy were. He was still unable to see them, but he could guess their positions based on the trajectory of the earlier attack.

Not only were his efforts unraveled by the untimely interruption, but he also lost a powerful protective formation on top of that. Killing intent surged forth from him as if a mad beast. He had no desire to know who assaulted him; all he wanted to do was to murder the culprit.

Little Fishy easily blocked Jie Tian's attack, but much to her surprise, the spirit power behind his attack suddenly spread out. It turned out that there was a concealed formation hidden beneath his offense, and the formation unraveled Little Fishy's concealment formation.

Chu Feng and Little Fishy finally appeared before Jie Tian's eyes.

It was also then Chu Feng realized Jie Tian was not to be underestimated.

Jie Tian's earlier daze was likely feigned; he was thinking about his next move. His assault was probably a feint too. He knew that his attack wasn't sufficient to kill the culprit in the shadows, so he hid a formation beneath it to reveal the culprit.

"It's you?"

Jie Tian's ferocious expression vanished upon seeing Little Fishy and Chu Feng. His ferocity was just an act; his current expression reflected his true emotions. While he was indeed angry, it was nowhere near the point of losing his rationality.

"You're alive?" Jie Tian asked.

Boom!

Before Chu Feng could answer the question, a powerful surge of spirit power rushed at Jie Tian. At the same time, Chu Feng felt a protective formation surrounding him.

It was Little Fishy. Both the attack and defensive formation came from her.

Not bothering to waste any words, she morphed into a flash of light and charged straight at Jie Tian as soon as she was revealed.

Powerful shockwaves rippled from her assault, ravaging everything in the vicinity. If not for Little Fishy's protective formation, Chu Feng would have been torn into shreds.

"Chu Feng, how's the battle going?" Eggy asked, worried about Little Fishy.

However, Chu Feng couldn't see how the fight was going, even through his Heaven's Eyes. Little Fishy and Jie Tian were simply too fast, as their formation armors had enhanced their abilities to a level beyond what he could see.

Thus, he closed his eyes and spread out his consciousness in an attempt to sense the ongoing battle through the rippling spirit power. A brief moment later, he frowned.

The situation wasn't optimistic.

Chapter 5569: Chu Feng's Two-layered Formation

"I've underestimated Jie Tian."

Chu Feng realized that Jie Tian and Little Fishy were equally matched despite Jie Tian having expended much of his spirit power on breaching the palace gates. This didn't make sense.

"It looks like he has other powers in his body," Chu Feng murmured.

He noticed that Jie Tian's power didn't just come from his formation armor. The latter was supported by another source of spirit power that significantly augmented his fighting prowess. It was thanks to his formation armor and the other source of spirit power that he was able to fight on equal terms with Little Fishy despite having expended much of his energy.

Little Fishy had a slight advantage in terms of spirit power thanks to the starlight formation, but the advantage wasn't showing in the battle as she was a cultivator unaccustomed to fighting with spirit power. In contrast, Jie Tian was a talented world spiritist who was proficient in using spirit power. His skills allowed him to compensate for his weakness in terms of spirit power.

More importantly, Little Fishy's starlight formation was slowly wearing out. It was going to be a battle of attrition at this point—whoever wore out faster would lose the battle. From what Chu Feng could see, Little Fishy was wearing out faster.

At this rate, they would lose the battle. Chu Feng knew that he needed to think of a solution.

By closely observing the two, an idea quickly came to him. It might be faint, but he could sense another layer of energy enveloping Jie Tian. It contained a tinge of the formation entities' auras.

This led him to deduce that the traitors were hiding on Jie Tian, augmenting his fighting prowess through a power-sharing formation constructed using a treasure. The treasure must have been formidable, or else the traitors wouldn't have been able to construct such a powerful formation.

Chu Feng took a closer look and quickly found the treasure's opening. As long as he could temporarily seal off the treasure, the power-sharing formation would unravel.

"Little Fishy, Jie Tian is carrying traitors with him. They have constructed a power-sharing formation to augment Jie Tian's strength. Don't fight him face-on right now. Try to minimize your starlight formation's rate of depletion and stall for time. I'll construct a formation in the meantime.

"I won't be able to deal with him with my limited strength, so I'll need the strength of your starlight formation too. I'll transfer the formation to you once I'm done constructing it. Fuse your starlight formation into it and direct it toward Jie Tian.

"It won't be sufficient to defeat Jie Tian, but it'll temporarily disable the treasure and unravel the power-sharing formation. That should significantly weaken him," Chu Feng hurriedly sent a voice transmission to Little Fishy.

"All right."

Little Fishy obediently listened to Chu Feng's suggestion even though the latter was currently far weaker than her. She began stalling for time to minimize her starlight formation's depletion.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng began constructing his formation. The formation wasn't too tough to construct, but it was complicated by three important points he needed to take note of.

First, his formation must be able to fuse into Little Fishy's starlight formation as he needed her power to temporarily seal off the treasure.

Second, it needed to be a double-layered formation. One layer was the sealing formation to disable the treasure, whereas the first layer had to be a sufficiently powerful offensive formation to serve as a feint so that they could slip the sealing formation close enough to Jie Tian to work its effects.

Last but not least, Chu Feng's formation had to be constructed discreetly. Jie Tian mustn't catch on to it, or else he would surely hinder him.

These three points were simple to accomplish alone, but the difficulty increased exponentially when he had to simultaneously fulfill them. Even Chu Feng would require considerable time to complete the formation.

"Chu Feng, why don't you just construct a powerful offensive formation?" Eggy asked.

If Chu Feng had the means to construct a two-layered formation, surely he would have the means to construct a more powerful offensive formation by itself. Rather than unraveling the power-sharing formation, it would be more effective for him to get rid of Jie Tian right away.

"Jie Tian's means aren't beneath mine; he might even be stronger than me. I am not confident of curbing him even if we have the same level of spirit power. I don't think that I can construct an offensive formation strong enough to turn the tides of the battle.

"I believe that I'd be able to contribute to the battle more by focusing on weakening Jie Tian. The offensive formation I'm constructing here is a distraction to divert his attention elsewhere so that I'd stand a better chance at unraveling the power-sharing formation," Chu Feng explained.

"I see. You have truly thought things through," Eggy agreed with Chu Feng's point of view.

It was not that Chu Feng couldn't construct a stronger offensive formation, but he chose to do things in a safer manner so as to better help Little Fishy.

Time ticked by.

Chu Feng's formation was on the verge of completion, but Little Fishy was also falling into an increasingly more disadvantageous position. Her starlight formation was depleting faster than he had expected. Jie Tian was also depleting his spirit power, but it was nowhere as fast as Little Fishy's.

At this rate, Little Fishy's starlight formation would wear thin first.

By then, Little Fishy would only have her formation armor to rely on. While she could exert her bloodline power through the formation armor, its prowess was beneath the starlight formation. This would place Little Fishy in a terrible position.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng completed the formation. He discreetly sent a voice transmission to Little Fishy, saying, "You did well, Little Fishy. Head over there and grab my formation."

To avoid catching Jie Tian's attention, Chu Feng was going to transfer the formation over to Little Fishy in a discreet manner. Little Fishy quickly rushed into position and grabbed the formation before fusing the spirit power from her starlight power into it.

Unfortunately, Little Fishy had depleted so much of her starlight power that there wasn't much of it left. Even so, she could sense how powerful the formation in her hand was, and that greatly boosted her confidence.

So, she stopped escaping and instead tossed the formation toward Jie Tian.

Jie Tian was stunned as starlight zapped down on him like a rain of arrows. The formation looked as if it was constructed out of countless formations, and there was no way to escape it. The only way to survive was to last till the final arrow.

The most frightening thing of all was that the arrows came in at a steady pace reminiscent of a disciplined army. That made it even more threatening.

"Is that her trump card?" Jie Tian's gaze turned grim.

Thus far, her attacks had been limited to basic manipulation of her spirit power, reminiscent of how a cultivator could only purely use their martial power and oppressive might if they hadn't learned any martial skills.

Yet, she was using a powerful formation that normal world spiritist would have struggled to construct this time around.

Chapter 5570: Jie Tian's Trump Card

Jie Tian was no pushover either. He was surprised by the formation, but he wasn't flustered at all. As soon as he saw the formation, he began channeling his spirit power. He raised both his hands and pushed them forward.

His spirit power interweaved to form a swiftly expanding barrier against the rain of starlight arrows.

The barrier succeeded in blocking a few starlight arrows at the start, but the starlight arrows were so powerful that it didn't take long for cracks to appear in the barrier.

In just a few moments, the barrier shattered into fragments.

Even so, Jie Tian didn't lose his cool. He hadn't expected his barrier to be strong enough to ward off the starlight arrows. Rather, he was buying time to manifest two spears that spanned a length of over a hundred meters.

It would be a grave mistake to think of these two spears as ordinary formation spears. These were his true means to deal with the starlight arrows. Even so, there were so many arrows that the odds were still stacked against Jie Tian's favor.

Little Fishy stared at the starlight arrows raining down on Jie Tian in astonishment.

"Is this big brother's means? It's no wonder why even my big brother acknowledges him."

Little Fishy didn't bother making a move because she knew that she wouldn't be able to come up with a stronger attack than Chu Feng's starlight arrows even if she expended the final sliver of the energy she received from the starlight formation.

At this point, whether they won the battle or not depended solely on how powerful Chu Feng's formation was. It looked like the tables were finally turning, as the arrows began to come closer and closer to Jie Tian.

This was Chu Feng's aim.

Little Fishy glanced at Chu Feng with sympathetic eyes.

"How much suffering did big brother go through in order to come this far?"

...

Little Fishy had also been through her fair share of suffering in order to reach her current level. Talent was important, but it would only be squandered if one didn't work hard.

However, she was in a privileged position, in the sense that even though she had to work hard on her cultivation, she was still sheltered by her family. She had access to invaluable cultivation resources, and there were elders looking out for her.

In contrast, Chu Feng had to slowly climb his way to his current height.

Boom!

Boom!

Another two roaring explosions echoed. Little Fishy turned her attention back to Jie Tian.

The collision between the starlight arrows and Jie Tian's spears produced shockwaves reminiscent of fireworks. They looked beautiful even though they were incredibly dangerous.

From Jie Tian's point of view, those shockwaves weren't good news. There were so many starlight arrows that they continued pressing closer despite Jie Tian's best attempts to ward them off with his formation spears.

"Lord Jie Tian, are you able to deal with it?" the emaciated elder's voice echoed from Jie Tian's left shoulder.

As Chu Feng had expected, the traitors were hiding in Jie Tian's body, and they had indeed constructed a power-sharing formation to augment Jie Tian's fighting prowess. However, the traitors were starting to lose their nerves as the starlight arrows pressed closer.

They would be goners if Jie Tian lost the fight.

"Heh..." Jie Tian sneered, not bothering to answer the question.

While Little Fishy's starlight arrows were steadily getting closer, there weren't many of them left. He was confident of fending against them to the very end.

Boom!

"Something is off!"

All of a sudden, right as Jie Tian crushed yet another arrow, a flood of spirit power suddenly gushed out of the destroyed arrow and rushed at him. It was so fast that he didn't have time to react at all.

Surprisingly, this surge of spirit power didn't hurt him, but he sensed something was amiss.

"This feeling..."

Jie Tian was taken aback for a moment before loneliness, anger, pain, and all kinds of complex emotions flashed across his eyes. He had successfully fended against all of the starlight arrows, but he was in no mood to celebrate his success at all.

He knew what had just happened—he had suffered a huge loss in this clash!

“Lord Jie Tian, that treasure has been sealed off!” the emaciated elder exclaimed.

The energy augmenting Jie Tian’s fighting prowess had vanished, but Jie Tian wasn’t surprised. He had figured out the intent behind the abrupt flood of spirit power shortly after it enveloped his body.

It was a two-layered formation. The rain of starlight arrows was just a diversion. The sealing formation was the true goal.

He had been tricked!

He turned to Little Fishy and spat through gritted teeth, “I have underestimated you.”

He felt ashamed to have been tricked by someone who knew nothing about formations at all.

“It wasn’t me,” Little Fishy said as she glanced at Chu Feng.

“Him? Impossible,” Jie Tian refuted Little Fishy’s insinuation.

The earlier formation was powered by Little Fishy’s starlight formation. Besides, Chu Feng didn’t have the means to pull off a formation of such caliber.

“It doesn’t matter whether you believe me or not. I’m only telling you that so that you can die a knowing death,” Little Fishy said.

Jie Tian didn’t have the power-sharing formation to augment his fighting prowess anymore, and his formation armor was significantly depleted. In contrast, while Little Fishy’s starlight formation was also running dry, there was no doubt she was currently stronger than Jie Tian.

“Wait a moment!” Jie Tian raised his hand to stop Little Fishy. “Xianhai Yu’er, there’s something I need to tell you. I have already won this war from the very start. You’re only struggling in futility right now.”

“Is that so?” Little Fishy sneered.

“You’ll soon find out why if you obstinately choose to continue fighting with me, but know that I won’t be showing you any mercy then. Besides, there’s no need for us to fight at all. We didn’t come here to save the world; we’re here for the fortuitous encounter. The fortuitous encounter is right before our eyes. Why don’t we join hands and work together?” Jie Tian asked.

“You... aren’t worthy of joining hands with me,” Little Fishy replied.

Without any hesitation, she manifested her powerful starlight formation into a gigantic tsunami that crashed down on Jie Tian. This was an extremely powerful attack, for she had devoted the final slivers of the starlight formation's energy to it.

Jie Tian frowned. He knew it would be hard for him to take this attack with his current strength, so he gritted his teeth and came to a decision.

“You aren't the only one with a trump card!”

Jie Tian waved his arm, and a fist-sized black sphere flew out from his sleeves. A peculiar light glimmered on its surface, and the sphere suddenly released a powerful suction force.

The suction force was so great that Little Fishy's all-out attack was instantaneously swallowed whole by the black sphere.

Read Martial God Asura Chapter 5571: The Long-awaited Moment

Chapter 5571: The Long-awaited Moment

Little Fishy panicked.

She didn't think Jie Tian would have a treasure that would allow him to devour her all-out attack. That was the final bit of power she had left from the starlight formation. She could only rely on her formation armor after dishing out this attack, but it was nowhere close to being as powerful as the starlight formation.

The fact that Jie Tian had such a treasure was bad news to her.

Fortunately, she soon realized that the black sphere, despite its prowess, could only be used once.

“This is the treasure I have saved for the palace. I can't believe I squandered one on you.”

Kacha!

Jie Tian took back the sphere and crushed it into bits before directing a murderous gaze at Little Fishy. “I gave you a chance, but you refused to take it. Be prepared to die then.”

Despite knowing the situation was not to her advantage, Little Fishy paid no heed to Jie Tian's killing intent. “You think you can kill me?”

Little Fishy's formation armor glowed with brilliant light, and another wave of tsunami formed behind her. In an instant, the entire surroundings were engulfed by the tsunami, and countless sea beasts appeared behind her.

It was her bloodline phenomenon! Its prowess still astounded them even though they had already seen it once.

"Hmph!

Jie Tian wasn't intimidated by Little Fishy's bloodline phenomenon, instead sneering in disdain. Despite having lost the benefit from the traitors' power-sharing formation, he wasn't afraid of Little Fishy now that she had lost the starlight formation.

Spirit power enveloped his body by forming a series of hand seals.

Bam!

A surge of black aura rushed forth as if an erupting volcano, enveloping the surroundings. Countless blood-red eyes appeared amidst the black aura. Sinister dark growls echoed as if thousands of monstrous beasts were hiding in the shadows.

Without any hesitation, Jie Tian rushed toward Little Fishy with the black aura formation.

Little Fishy wasn't intimidated by his counterattack at all. The silhouette of the sea beasts behind her also charged forth, creating a momentum that didn't pale in comparison to Jie Tian's.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The black aura and the tsunami finally crossed each other, giving rise to roaring shockwaves. Both their fighting prowesses were nowhere as strong as their initial clash, but if anything, the fight had only gotten even more intense than before.

The two of them were truly putting their lives on the line now!

"Chu Feng, how's the battle going?" Eggy asked worriedly.

It was impossible for Chu Feng to track their swift movements through all of the shockwaves, so he could only close his eyes and sharpen his other senses to perceive the battle.

"Little Fishy is at an advantage," Chu Feng said, but he frowned moments later. "No, something is wrong."

Thousands of figures suddenly rushed out of Jie Tian's body, including the three chief elders. They were the traitors.

Despite having lost the treasure, they still constructed another power-sharing formation to augment Jie Tian's fighting prowess, though it was not as potent as before. Their intervention allowed Jie Tian, who was at a disadvantage, to turn the tables on Little Fishy.

Eggy was anxious upon hearing about that.

"Are you able to find a way to unravel the formation?" Eggy asked.

"There's no need for that," Chu Feng replied.

"Why?"

"They can't hold on for much longer."

Now that the traitors had left Jie Tian's body, Chu Feng was now able to see the peculiar runes inscribed on their bodies, which he could tell was a method to draw out their energies. However, they had so much energy drawn out of them that all of them had become just skin and bones. Their breathing had also become extremely weak, a sign that they didn't have long to live.

They had paid a terrible price to channel the power-sharing formation.

As Chu Feng expected, it didn't take long for the inflow of spirit power from the power-sharing formation to be reduced. Jie Tian quickly lost his advantageous position against Little Fishy.

"What are you doing?!" Jie Tian roared at the traitors behind him.

"Lord Jie Tian, w-we can't hold on for much longer!" the emaciated elder weakly cried.

"You useless things. I knew that I couldn't rely on you," Jie Tian harrumphed.

He waved his sleeves, and eighteen streaks of light flew forth.

They were the eighteen formation armors. Each of these formation armors was wrapped in a black aura, and their collective might was comparable to Jie Tian's.

Unease flashed across Little Fishy's eyes when she saw the eighteen formation armors, as she could tell how formidable they were. In contrast, Chu Feng's eyes gleamed with excitement.

"Finally," Chu Feng muttered as he formed a series of hand seals.

Similarly, Jie Tian was confidently forming a series of hand seals too. As soon as he was done, the eighteen formation armors began moving as if they had come to life.

Little Fishy tensed up, knowing that the tables had been turned against her.

“Heh...” Jie Tian suddenly sneered. “Don’t worry, you aren’t my target yet.”

All eighteen of the formation armors simultaneously charged at Chu Feng.

“You!!!” Little Fishy was taken aback.

The protective formation she had left with Chu Feng had been greatly weakened by the dissipation of her starlight formation; there was no way it could withstand the attack of the eighteen formation armors in its current state.

She rushed forth to help Chu Feng, but she was immediately blocked by Jie Tian. In her fluster, she exposed an opening that Jie Tian immediately exploited to land a blow on her shoulder.

“You exposed your own weakness over a formation entity? Xianhai Yu’er, someone as kind as you will never achieve anything great,” Jie Tian sneered gleefully.

Several flashes of light suddenly shone behind Jie Tian. They were formation weapons.

It happened so quickly that Jie Tian was struck squarely by a formation blade despite his best attempt at dodging the attacks, resulting in the left arm of his formation armor being sliced off.

“What happened?” Jie Tian was taken aback.

The ones who had just attacked him were the eighteen formation armors.

While Jie Tian was still confused as to what had happened, the eighteen formation armors took their positions next to Chu Feng.

“It’s you?” Jie Tian widened his eyes in disbelief.

As inconceivable as it was to him, Chu Feng had the chance to tamper with the eighteen formation armors. However, he didn’t let down his guard and had made sure to check on the eighteen formation armors afterward, so how could he have missed this?

“Looks like you aren’t that dumb,” Chu Feng replied.

“You bastard!”

The knowledge that Chu Feng had pulled one over him infuriated Jie Tian. He gritted his teeth and charged at Chu Feng.

Little Fishy tried to stop Jie Tian, but Chu Feng waved his hand and said, "You rest for a while, Little Fishy. Let me deal with him in your stead."

Chu Feng ordered the eighteen formation armors to attack Jie Tian. A furious fight broke out.

"A mere formation entity thinks that he can go against me just because he gained control of my formation armors through despicable means?" Jie Tian sneered.

He didn't think that Chu Feng could go against him despite having taken control of the formation armors, but his smile faded within moments. To his shock, Chu Feng was perfectly controlling the formation armors.

Jie Tian was still able to rival the eighteen formation armors at the start, but over the course of the battle, as Chu Feng got more accustomed to maneuvering the formation armors, he began falling into a disadvantageous position.

"Damn it!"

As indignant as Jie Tian was, he knew that he had to make a move here. It was taking his all to deal with Chu Feng; he would be doomed if Little Fishy joined the fray as well.

A vicious glint flashed across his eyes.

With a fling of his sleeves, he tossed a black sphere toward Chu Feng. It was the same black sphere that had devoured Little Fishy's starlight formation. It moved so quickly that it practically reached Chu Feng in an instant.

The black sphere then exerted a powerful suction force that devoured not just Little Fishy's protective formation but Chu Feng's spirit power too. Within mere moments, Chu Feng's spirit power was completely devoured.

Chu Feng swayed weakly on the spot, unable to keep his balance. ReadNovelFull.com

"A mere formation entity thinks he can oppose me? My treasure doesn't just devour formations; it's also the bane of formation entities like you!" Jie Tian sneered.

While he was surprised that Chu Feng could control the eighteen formation armors, ultimately, he was still the one in control here.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

The eighteen formation armors suddenly charged forth at the same time and stabbed their weapons into Jie Tian's formation armor.

"H-how?" Jie Tian was stunned.

He thought that Chu Feng would have died from having his spirit power absorbed—the latter was a formation entity, after all. The formation armors shouldn't have been able to attack him after their master had passed away!

Unable to come to terms with what had just happened, he turned to look at Chu Feng, only to see the latter looking at him with a smile.

“H-how are you still alive? I should have devoured your spirit power!” Jie Tian roared.

Instead of answering the question, Chu Feng took his time to stretch his body before replying, “Yes, you devoured my spirit power, but what makes you think that I'm a formation entity?”

Chapter 5572: Jie Tian's Final Hand

“You... aren't a formation entity?”

Putting aside Jie Tian, even the emaciated elder and the other traitors were taken aback too. They were certain that Chu Feng was a formation entity, so how could he suddenly not be one?

In response, Chu Feng released his spirit power, which was distinctly different from that of the formation entities. At this point, the crowd had no other choice but to believe him.

“How did you get here? You didn't clear the trial!” the emaciated elder exclaimed.

Non-natives of the Star Sea Realm had to clear the trial if they wanted to enter this place, but Chu Feng didn't even enter the trial ground.

“Shut up!” Jie Tian roared.

The emaciated elder quickly shut his mouth.

“It's not important. None of this is important,” Jie Tian said with a terrible expression on his face before bursting into laughter. He glared at Chu Feng with murderous eyes. “I don't care how you slipped in here or what your motive is. I don't even care who you are. I only want you dead.”

Cracks began appearing on Jie Tian's formation armor.

Bam!

The formation armor suddenly shattered apart, but shockingly, there was not a sliver of spirit power to be found in the shattered formation armor. It was nothing but an empty shell.

“Oh?” Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed.

To his surprise, Jie Tian was unharmed beneath his formation armor. This wasn’t supposed to be the case as Chu Feng had specifically aimed the attack to hurt Jie Tian. On top of that, Jie Tian was shrouded in a thick black aura.

Chu Feng had no idea how Jie Tian dodged the earlier attack, but he did know where the black aura had come from.

“You absorbed the formation armor’s energy into your body? You know that your body won’t be able to harness the energy for long without the formation armor’s support? At most...” Chu Feng flicked his middle finger at Jie Tian. “... you’ll only last an incense stick’s time.”

“It’s more than enough to deal with you!” Jie Tian roared before opening his arms wide.

The black aura suddenly gushed outward in a circle, exerting a powerful force that doubled as an offensive and defensive means.

The eighteen formation armors were sent flying by the formation.

Little Fishy took a step forward, but Chu Feng stopped her with a raise of his hand, indicating that there was no need for her to step in. Initially, Little Fishy was still worried about him, but her worry quickly dissipated.

The eighteen formation armors twisted their bodies in the air to neutralize the force of the earlier attack before charging at Jie Tian once more with their weapons in hand.

Jie Tian was ready for their counterattack, as he manifested formation swords in each of his hands. These weren’t ordinary formation swords; they released powerful surges of spirit power each time they were swung.

He was able to stand his ground against the eighteen formation armors thanks to his incredible prowess as a world spiritist, but that was all he could do with his current strength. He couldn’t find a chance to approach Chu Feng at all.

Nevertheless, Jie Tian burst into laughter and said, “Come, Xianhai Yu’er. I’ll face the two of you together. I, Jie Tian, am not scared of you!”

He was so arrogant that he looked no different from a madman, but he did have the right to behave in such a manner. Now that he was no longer restricted by the formation armor, he was able to better control his spirit power, resulting in a significant rise in his fighting prowess.

Under normal circumstances, it would have been hard for Chu Feng and Little Fishy to subdue Jie Tian even if the two of them joined hands... but now, Jie Tian was struggling to even deal with Chu Feng alone.

“Little Fishy, just stand there and watch. I can deal with him myself,” Chu Feng said.

Jie Tian was displeased to hear that. He couldn't stand the sight of Chu Feng acting smug in front of him, but to his ire, he was unable to breach the formation armors' encirclement.

“521's spirit power has become weaker compared to before, but why is he stronger now? Does he possess heaven-defying battle power, just like Jie Tian?” the emaciated elder murmured.

Much to the crowd's astonishment, Chu Feng's ability to control the formation armors had become much more adept than before. Similar to how Jie Tian's fighting prowess had grown now that he was no longer restricted by the formation armor, Chu Feng had grown stronger too.

While the two of them were equally matched at the moment, Jie Tian's spirit power wouldn't last for long. In fact, Jie Tian might even fall in defeat within less than an incense stick's time.

“This won't do. We can't wait here like sitting ducks!”

The emaciated elder looked at Chu Feng with a hint of killing intent in his eyes.

Boom!

A formation blade suddenly shot over and decimated the emaciated elder.

Chu Feng had noticed the emaciated elder's killing intent and ordered one of the formation armors to kill him.

“Anyone else wants to give it a try?” Chu Feng sneered.

Who else would dare to intervene after watching the emaciated elder's instantaneous death? The traitors stood frozen on the spot, not daring to move at all.

“Hahahaha... Gahahahaha!” Jie Tian burst into laughter once more.

He stopped moving altogether even though he hadn't fully expended the power he had absorbed from the formation armor.

“521, I won't bother retaliating anymore. Try and kill me if you dare. I'd like to see if you can pull it off!” Jie Tian sneered provocatively.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng changed his hand seal, and one of the formation armors hacked its blade down upon Jie Tian. Before the blade could decapitate Jie Tian, it suddenly stalled to a halt.

An invisible layer of energy had stopped the blade.

Boom!

A bundle of black aura suddenly surged out of Jie Tian's body. It first enveloped the blade before quickly spreading to the formation armor holding onto the blade. It took seconds for the powerful formation armor to be reduced to cinders.

Chu Feng, Little Fishy, and the traitors were stunned. They could feel a ridiculously terrifying and powerful aura steadily flowing out of Jie Tian's body.

Boom!

Both the sky and the earth started shaking.

Countless starlight runes suddenly appeared out of thin air in the sky and swiftly gathered together, enveloping the sky. Without any warning, they rained down to the earth, but they eventually converged toward a single person—Jie Tian.

To be exact, it was the powerful black aura inside Jie Tian.

“It's a sealing power.”

Chu Feng could tell that the starlight runes were the Star Memorial Domain's sealing power. It was trying to seal off the black aura inside Jie Tian's body.

Chapter 5573: A World of a Difference

However, the starlight runes suddenly shattered before they could truly reach Jie Tian.

“This is bad!” Chu Feng's heart tensed up.

The starlight runes had a formidable sealing power, but they couldn't seal the power inside Jie Tian's body. This showed just how powerful the power inside Jie Tian's body was.

“Ki ki ki...” Sinister laughter echoed from Jie Tian's body.

The black aura spurted out with even greater fervor. Within the blink of an eye, it had already reached over a million meters in height, towering all the way up to the high heaven. Even the layer of starlight runes in the sky was shattered by its presence.

It was at this point that the black aura suddenly began contracting, eventually stopping at a height of around a hundred thousand meters. By this point, the black aura had manifested into a silhouette.

It was a monster with a humanoid form but eighteen slender arms. It contemptuously gazed upon the world with blood-red eyes that looked reminiscent of two brilliant moons.

“It has been inside Jie Tian’s body all this while?”

Chu Feng recognized the black aura monster right away. It was the main body of the evil power!

“Paying respects to Lord Saint Exalted!”

The traitors knelt on the ground. Their bodies were trembling, possibly out of excitement or fear.

Shoosh!

Little Fishy rushed to Chu Feng’s side and grabbed his hand before dragging him away at the fastest speed possible. That was the only way they could survive an encounter with such an existence.

Even if Little Fishy still had the starlight formation, she wouldn’t even survive a single clash against this monster. There was how huge the gap between them was.

Little Fishy was so fast that it didn’t take her long to completely throw off the monster behind her.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a powerful oppressive might fell upon Little Fishy and Chu Feng, sending the two of them crashing to the ground with huge craters.

It was Jie Tian. He had suddenly appeared before the two of them, though it could also be said to be the evil power too since the two of them could be considered to be one entity at this point.

“I have already told you, Xianhai Yu’er, that you can’t defeat me.” Jie Tian looked at Chu Feng and Little Fishy in disdain.

Little Fishy finally understood why Jie Tian was fearless. It turned out that he was housing something this terrifying inside of him.

“I’m sorry, big brother. I dragged you down,” Little Fishy said apologetically.

She felt bad that Chu Feng got dragged into this fight because of her.

“What nonsense are you spouting?” Chu Feng stroked her head, telling her that she shouldn’t blame herself.

The evil power that towered over a hundred thousand meters in height suddenly surged out of Jie Tian’s body and looked at Chu Feng with its blood-red eyes. It spoke with a deep and eerie voice, “What’s your name?”

“It’s none of your business,” Chu Feng replied.

He had no intention of caving in here. He doubted whether his father’s protective formation could protect him from a being of this tier.

“You have a backbone, but that won’t save you. The only one who can save you here is me. This Exalted has a high opinion of you. Become my disciple, and I’ll spare you,” the evil power said.

Shocked, Jie Tian quickly interjected, “Lord Saint Exalted, that man...”

“Quiet!” the evil power roared.

Jie Tian could only shut his mouth, but indignance brimmed in his eyes as he clenched his fists. It hadn’t been easy for him to obtain this fortuitous encounter, so he felt particularly aggrieved to see Chu Feng, who had been standing against them all this while, receive the same opportunity as him just like that.ReadNovelFull.com

“How is it, brat? Are you willing to join me?” the evil power asked.

“Yes, I’m willing,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

“Good. However, I need you to prove your sincerity to me first,” the evil power said.

“How can I prove myself?” Chu Feng asked.

Shoosh!

The evil power pointed its finger at Chu Feng, and a bundle of black aura flew toward the latter.

The bundle of black aura enveloped Chu Feng. From it, he sensed tremendous power, and this was nothing but a sliver of what the evil power was capable of. It made him more aware of the massive gap between him and the evil power.

“Kill her,” the evil power pointed to Little Fishy and said.

Chu Feng's eyebrows shot up. "Are you certain?"

"Yes, I am," the evil power said.

"All right."

Chu Feng nodded his head as he directed a vicious look at Little Fishy. He channeled the black aura he had received from the evil power toward his hand and manifested it as a black spear. Then, with a powerful flick of his wrist, he hurled the black spear straight toward Jie Tian.

But before the spear could reach Jie Tian, it froze in mid-air. It was the evil power's doing.

"Hahaha!"

Manic laughter shook the sky, but to Chu Feng, it sounded more like a death toll. He knew that he was doomed. As soon as the laughter stopped, the terrifying blood-red eyes fell on Chu Feng once more.

"Brat, I gave you a chance, but you refused it. Very well. Jie Tian, his life is yours."

The frozen black spear landed in Jie Tian's hand.

At the same time, the evil power tore itself away from Jie Tian, separating the two of them.

Jie Tian finally regained his freedom, but he didn't throw the black spear toward Chu Feng. Instead, he swooped downward with the intent to personally skewer Chu Feng with the spear, as if that was the only way he could vent his anger.

On the other hand, Chu Feng was unable to move at all. He could only wait for his own death.

Ding!

Just as the black spear was able to impale Chu Feng's chest, it suddenly stalled to a halt.

Jie Tian was taken aback. Something invisible had blocked his attack. No matter how he tried to exert his strength, he was unable to push his spear deeper in.

The evil power also noticed that something was amiss, so it fused more of its black aura into the spear with a tap of its finger, making it a hundred times stronger than before. Similarly, Jie Tian's strength also increased by leaps and bounds.

“Gah!”

Jie Tian roared furiously as he gathered his full strength to skewer Chu Feng. His persistence paid off, as the black spear began inching closer toward Chu Feng’s chest. Right as the spear was about to land, a hand suddenly shot out of Chu Feng’s chest.

The hand grabbed the black spear and crushed it with its grip. The destroyed spear produced tremendous shockwaves that slammed Jie Tian into a distant mountain range.

The evil power couldn’t bring itself to continue watching as an onlooker anymore. It personally sent a massive palm down to end Chu Feng’s life.

In response, the hand extending from Chu Feng’s chest pointed at the sky and released a ray of golden light, severing the evil power into two.

Gah!

The evil power cried in agony as it looked at Chu Feng in fright.

Boom boom boom!

The surroundings tremored, as starlight runes appeared in the sky again. This time, there were a hundred times more starlight runes than before. Thunder roared as the starlight runes covered the sky, and vaguely, a chanting murmur could be heard.

The chanting murmur sounded divine and inviolable.

“This is bad!” The evil power’s blood-red eyes widened in fear.

It knew that the starlight runes were intended to seal off intruders like it. It had learned ways to circumvent the starlight runes in the years it had spent lurking in the Star Sea Realm, but that was also precisely the reason it understood that it wouldn’t stand a chance against the starlight runes if they fell on it on such a scale.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Starlight covered the earth, as countless massive swords rained from the sky. There were so many of them that they looked no different from torrential rain, but this time around, these swords were directed not at the evil power but Chu Feng.

The sealing power was triggered by Chu Feng!

“Heh!”

A laugh could be heard from Chu Feng’s body. This simple laugh shook the earth and the sky. Even the surrounding mountain range instantaneously collapsed into flat

ground. It was almost as if the world around them had been destroyed, with the exception of them.

Similarly, the giant swords and starlight formations in the sky also instantaneously dissipated.

“This...”

Even the evil power was taken aback, let alone Jie Tian.

A brilliant light shone from Chu Feng’s body as a silhouette walked out from within.

“Y-you are?” the evil power asked in horror.

Just like how it towered beyond the reach of Chu Feng and the others, it could tell that the silhouette who had just walked out of Chu Feng’s body towered beyond its reach.

Chapter 5574: Chaotic Era Scholar

“The passage of time sure is heartless. You don’t even recognize your own master?” the silhouette asked.

“Master? I have no master. Who are you?” The evil power remained terrified, but there was a tinge of doubt in its voice too.

“It’s him?” Chu Feng immediately recognized the silhouette as soon as he heard the voice.

This was the person who reminded him that Long Chengyu and the others would be in danger when he entered the treacherous assimilation formation together with the Totem Dragon Clan, Totem Phoenix Clan, and the Blood-eyed Qilin Clan. That person gave him a compass, giving him a chance to raise his cultivation and overcome the assimilation formation.

Chu Feng never could have imagined that that person was hiding in his body, and he didn’t notice a thing at all!

“Who am I? You really don’t remember me?”

The light shrouding the silhouette faded, revealing a man of an ordinary appearance. He wore a spotlessly clean white robe, but it was not made out of extravagant silk or treasures but ordinary cloth. However, he carried a sword behind him that made Chu Feng’s eyes light up.

The sword had an ordinary, silver hilt, and its blade was concealed by a leather sheath. Nevertheless, Chu Feng could tell that it was no ordinary weapon, as he could feel that

the leather sheath contained the aura of a conqueror. It appeared to be from the same lineage as the Totem Dragon Clan's bloodline, just much stronger.

It was a sword sheath made out of real dragonskin!

Furthermore, the insides of the sheath contained random patterns that were actually runes harnessing incredible sealing power. It went without saying that it was to seal that sword. Just how powerful must the sword be that it needed to be sealed by such a powerful sheath?

The owner of such a formidable treasure was bound to be an incredible person too.

While Chu Feng was assessing the white-robed man, Little Fishy, Jie Tian, and the evil power were doing the same too. Other than fear, confusion was reflected in the blood-red eyes of the evil power.

"It looks like you have lost your memories due to that incident. It matters not. I'll restore your memories."

The white-robed man waved his sleeves, and a painting flew above the head of the evil power before unfurling. A powerful formation then descended from the painting and enveloped the evil power.

"It's him?" Chu Feng could deduce who the white-robed man was based on the painting formation and the aura it was emanating.

"Chu Feng, is that the master of the All Lives Are Equal Palace, Chaotic Era Scholar?" Eggy asked.

"Yes, it's him. He's still alive..." Chu Feng murmured.

Back then, when Chu Feng was in the All Lives Are Equal Palace, the World Spiritist Painter had asked him to look at a painting. In the painting, Chu Feng saw a coffin encasing a powerful individual. As that powerful individual had an aura similar to the All Lives Are Equal Palace, he deduced that person was Chaotic Era Scholar.

Considering that the white-robed man had manifested a formation from a painting, and his aura was similar to the powerful individual Chu Feng had encountered inside the coffin back then, there was little doubt that he was Chaotic Era Scholar.

"How did he slip into your body? Was it during your time in the All Lives Are Equal Palace?" Eggy asked.

"No, it's not then," Chu Feng replied.

"Oh?" Eggy was perplexed.

Gah!

Before Chu Feng could answer that question, the evil power suddenly let out a piercing howl. Its face warped in pain as a surge of energy resonated in its mind.

“You snuck into this realm and spent many years trying to assimilate into it so as to avoid getting sealed off, but do you remember who helped you sneak into here? Do you remember who was the one who ordered you to steal the secrets of the Immemorial Star Sea?” the white-robed man’s voice echoed throughout the entire realm.

His voice contained spirit power.

The evil power’s demeanor immediately changed. It kneeled on the floor and cried out, “Milord! Lord Chaotic Era Scholar!”

It showed no hints of subservience earlier despite having realized how powerful the white-robed man was, but as soon as it learned of his identity, it immediately got to its knees and paid respect to him. This showed that the white-robed man was truly the evil power’s master.

Those words also verified Chu Feng’s guess that the white-robed man was Chaotic Era Scholar.

“Lord Chaotic Era Scholar?” Jie Tian was taken aback.

He had also heard about Chaotic Era Scholar. It wasn’t surprising since Jie Tian was from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, which had information about many ancient remnants.

“Milord, you’re finally here!” the evil power cried.

It wasn’t out of fear but yearning. It must have been on close terms with Chaotic Era Scholar, or else it wouldn’t have gotten so emotional.

“Why are you crying? What a disgrace,” Chaotic Era Scholar scoffed at the evil power before turning to Chu Feng. “Is there anything you would like to ask?”

“Elder, was our first meeting at the All Lives Are Equal Palace?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, I was inside the coffin,” Chaotic Era Scholar replied with a nod.

“Is the Demon Crane your treasure too?” Chu Feng asked.

He had been wondering how Chaotic Era Scholar had gotten into his body. The only answer he could think of was the Demon Crane. They had undergone tempering inside

the Demon Crane, and Chu Feng even took in a tremendous amount of black aura. Yet, he received no benefits in the end.

He was previously confused why that was the case, but he could tell now that the Demon Crane was searching for a suitable individual to house Chaotic Era Scholar.

“You’re right. The Demon Crane is a means I have specially prepared to fuse myself into you so as to avoid detection,” Chaotic Era Scholar replied.

“Avoid detection? Are you referring to the Immemorial Star Sea’s formation?” Chu Feng asked.

There weren’t many people or things that could threaten a person of Chaotic Era Scholar’s strength. The only thing Chu Feng could think of was the Immemorial Star Sea’s formation.

“Mm.” Chaotic Era Scholar nodded.

“Elder, were you the one who paved the road into the Immemorial Star Sea?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mm.”

“You were also the one who turned me into a formation entity. The reason behind that is to avoid the detection of the formation here.”

A smile formed on the Chaotic Era Scholar’s face. “You hit the nail on the head.”

“Elder, you have put such elaborate plans into motion with the goal of entering the Star Sea Realm. I’m guessing you are after the secret of the Star Memorial Domain?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed.” Chaotic Era Scholar nodded.

“Elder, are you confident now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Not yet,” Chaotic Era Scholar replied.

Chu Feng was taken aback.

Despite having overcome the Star Sea Realm’s sealing power earlier, Chaotic Era Scholar still wasn’t confident of reaching the Star Memorial Domain’s secret. Did this mean that the power of the Immemorial Star Sea was even greater than Chaotic Era Scholar’s?

“Now that you have asked so many questions, it’s time for me to pose mine,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

“Elder, please feel free,” Chu Feng replied.

“Those who know about my secret aren’t permitted to live. Do you think I’ll allow you to live?” Chaotic Era Scholar asked with a smile, but his smile sent shivers down Chu Feng’s spine.

Chapter 5575: Mission

Chapter 5575: Mission

“I believe I’ll be able to live,” Chu Feng said.

“What makes you think so?” Chaotic Era Scholar asked.

“Elder, even though you are using me to enter the Star Sea Realm, you have helped me greatly along the way. There’s no reason for you to have done that. You could have threatened me right from the start and forced me to do your bidding. However, you didn’t do so. This shows that you are a person with principles,” Chu Feng replied.

Chaotic Era Scholar smiled.

“You’re wrong, Chu Feng. I am not a good person. I can spare you, but you have to do something for me,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

“Do you want me to enter the palace?” Chu Feng asked.

That was the only thing he could think of that Chaotic Era Scholar might want from him.

“It’s not just you but all of you,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

With a wave of his sleeves, he released three bundles of light toward the foreheads of Chu Feng, Jie Tian, and Little Fishy. These bundles of light were formations.

Uwa!

Jie Tian grabbed his head and cried in agony. Little Fishy clutched her head with a pained look. Only Chu Feng looked unfazed, though he couldn’t understand why the two of them were in so much pain whereas he was fine.

“I have imposed a restriction against the three of you harboring killing intent toward one another. The two of you are in pain right now because you carry killing intent toward each other. Control your killing intent, and you’ll be spared from the pain of the formation,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

Moments later, Little Fishy and Jie Tian’s conditions improved after following Chaotic Era Scholar’s instructions to suppress their killing intent. This showed that Chaotic Era Scholar’s formation was truly frightening, as it could actually detect their killing intent.

“The three of you are on the same boat now. Fight among yourselves if you wish to die; you might not even survive even if you work together with one another. I want the three of you to open that door, enter the palace, and clear all of the trials inside. I’ll kill the three of you if you fail to clear the trials and obtain what I want,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

Chu Feng’s surroundings were suddenly distorted. By the time everything reverted to normal, he had already been transported back to the palace’s entrance together with Chaotic Era Scholar and the others.

Chaotic Era Scholar pointed at the palace, and a formation surfaced. The formation had three formation cores—two of them could be channeled using spirit power, whereas the last one was using martial power.

“He constructed a formation that allows one to combine martial power and spirit power?” Chu Feng was astonished.

As a world spiritist, he knew how difficult it was to construct a formation like that. Chaotic Era Scholar must have reached an incredible height in his world spiritist techniques to be able to accomplish such inconceivable feats with ease.

“Begin,” Chaotic Era Scholar ordered.

Chu Feng immediately stepped into the formation core.

Little Fishy did the same as well, knowing better than to fight back. She had wisely chosen not to say a word since Chaotic Era Scholar’s appearance, knowing that her standing held no significance here. Her family wouldn’t even know the cause of her death if the other party killed her here.

Jie Tian was no fool either. He obediently entered the formation core.

The formation was extremely powerful. With the three of them channeling it together, it didn’t take long for the palace doors, which Jie Tian had previously struggled with, to creak open.

With that, Chu Feng and the others made their way into the palace.

As soon as Chu Feng approached the door, he immediately understood why Chaotic Era Scholar was unable to enter the palace himself. There was an invisible barrier at the entrance strong enough to impede him, but more important than that, there was an unfathomable power lurking inside the palace.

This unfathomable power felt like neither ordinary spirit power nor martial power, but it was extremely powerful. In fact, it was even stronger than the core formation of the Star Sea Realm, the source of spirit power here. It was at an entirely different level to everything else.

Chaotic Era Scholar must have recruited Chu Feng and the others' help because he knew how formidable the power was.

The only problem was that the barrier blocked not just Chaotic Era Scholar but Chu Feng too. Little Fishy and Jie Tian were able to get in just fine, though.

"Elder, I can't pass through the barrier. I suspect that only those who have cleared the Immemorial Star Sea's trial are qualified to enter the palace," Chu Feng turned around and told Chaotic Era Scholar.

"Find a way to do it. I know you can. You can be certain I'll kill you too if the two of them fail the palace's trial," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"Elder, it's not that I don't want to enter but I really am unable to."

Chu Feng wasn't lying. He truly wasn't able to enter the palace, or else he would have never left Little Fishy alone with Jie Tian.

"Let me help you," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

He walked up to Chu Feng before pressing his palm on the back of his head. A gentle but powerful surge of spirit power flowed into Chu Feng's eyes.

"Use your Heaven's Eyes to study the barrier," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

As a matter of fact, Chu Feng had already activated his Heaven's Eyes, but the surge of energy from Chaotic Era Scholar allowed him to see things that had previously eluded his sight. This wasn't the first time such a thing happened. Ever since he entered the Star Sea Realm, his Heaven's Eyes had been exceptionally potent.

He had been confused why that was the case, but it was clear now that Chaotic Era Scholar had been secretly lending him a helping hand. It was just that the latter had previously done it so discreetly that it eluded his notice.

In other words, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were much stronger than usual now.

Through his Heaven's Eyes, he figured out a solution to his problem and constructed a concealment formation around himself. Nevertheless, his face still warped in pain when he tried to enter the barrier.

Even with the concealment formation, it was no easy feat for him to pass through the barrier. After all, his spirit power was far weaker than the level of the formations here. Still, he gritted his teeth and pushed his way through the barrier.

At this point, the evil power manifested next to Chaotic Era Scholar, but it was no longer a hundred thousand meters tall black aura monster but a ten-meter tall physical body. Its unruly disposition had been reined in, making it seem more like a servant.

"Milord, why didn't you help him? You could have enhanced his spirit power so that he can easily pass through the barrier," the evil power asked.

"He needs to do it himself, or else there'll be issues later on. Don't underestimate the Immemorial Star Sea," Chaotic Era Scholar said. ReadNovelFull.com

"I have been here for many years but I still haven't obtained what milord wants. I dare not underestimate the Immemorial Star Sea," the evil power said with a bitter smile.

It had regained all its memories.

It had entered the Star Sea Realm during the Ancient Era and had been lying under cover since then. Despite many years of preparation and acclimatization, it remained incapable of showing its true self here. It was only when its strength suddenly started growing in recent days that it was finally able to show itself.

But now, it knew that there was a reason behind the abrupt growth in its strength. It happened to coincide with the time of Chu Feng's entry into the Star Sea Realm. In other words, it had grown stronger thanks to Chaotic Era Scholar's intervention.

"You have been spreading damage to the Star Sea Realm by infiltrating this place with my formation. It took some time, but you managed to significantly damage the Immemorial Star Sea's protective formation. Otherwise, the protective formation would have noticed me even if I possessed Chu Feng's body. I wouldn't have been able to get in here at all. You have already accomplished the mission I have entrusted to you," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

The evil power was taken aback. It finally realized that Chaotic Era Scholar had never counted on him to obtain the Immemorial Star Sea's secret. Its mission had only been to destroy the protective formation so that Chaotic Era Scholar could enter the Star Sea Realm.

Chapter 5576: You Refuse to Submit?

Chapter 5576: You Refuse to Submit?

Chu Feng walked through the barrier and saw the true form of the palace.

He was immediately met with a massive atrium. Deep in the atrium, there was a long passageway that extended far beyond what his eyes could see.

It would appear that the trial was awaiting him there.

Both the atrium and the long passageway were made out of simple rock tiles. It looked impressive, though it wasn't particularly extravagant.

Little Fishy was waiting for him by the door, but surprisingly, Jie Tian was lurking around as well. He seemed to be waiting for him too.

"Big brother, are you fine?" Little Fishy rushed forward and asked upon seeing that Chu Feng was a little weak.

"I'm fine. I had a problem passing through the barrier because I didn't undergo the trial," Chu Feng explained. "Your formation armor has been neutralized?"

Chu Feng realized that Little Fishy's formation armor had lost its powers; it was only emanating her own aura now.

"My formation armor lost its powers after I entered," Little Fishy said.

Chu Feng quickly inspected his own Cosmos Sack, where he had placed the eighteen formation armors inside. As he had expected, the eighteen formation armors had been rendered useless too, as if someone had siphoned away the spirit power in them.

The cause must have been the barrier they had passed through earlier.

"Feeling afraid now that you don't have your formation armor to fall back on?" Jie Tian sneered.

Before Chu Feng could answer, Little Fishy scoffed coldly, "Aren't you the one who should be afraid now that you don't have your formation armor?"

Confidence beamed from her face as she said those words. They could only rely on their own capabilities now since there were no formation armors or restrictions here, which put her at a greater advantage since she could now fight with her martial power.

"I don't intend on crossing blows with you. Let's put aside our enmity and join hands for now. Otherwise, all of us will die if we don't accomplish the mission," Jie Tian said.

He was not a fool. He knew that working together with Chu Feng and Little Fishy was his best bet at surviving this ordeal.

"Not necessarily so," Chu Feng said.

"Not necessarily so? What are you referring to?" Jie Tian asked.

"We might not necessarily die even if we fail this mission," Chu Feng said.

"Heh..." Jie Tian snorted. He looked at Chu Feng as if he was a countryside bumpkin and said, "What makes you certain of that? Is it because Chaotic Era Scholar entered this place through your body? Or that he protected you from me? What naivety! You don't know what kind of person he is at all!"

Chu Feng hadn't won Jie Tian's respect even though he had defeated the latter with the eighteen formation armors.

"Do you understand him then?" Chu Feng asked.

"I don't understand him either, but he's more vicious than you can imagine. He was the strongest world spiritist in the Ancient Era, one of the loftiest figures in the world of cultivation. How could someone who's reached such heights possibly be soft-hearted?" Jie Tian asked.

"I don't know whether he's soft-hearted, but the fact that you called him the strongest world spiritist of the Ancient Era already tells me that you don't know much about the Ancient Era," Chu Feng said.

"What do you mean?" Jie Tian's eyebrows shot up. "I'm talking about how vicious he is. Why are you saying that I don't know much about the Ancient Era? There's no link between the two!"

"I just thought it's embarrassing how you pretended to be knowledgeable despite not knowing much. Oh, am I not allowed to point that out? Are the people from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion so weak-hearted that they can't take criticism?" Chu Feng sneered.

"You..." Jie Tian furiously glared at Chu Feng.

Uwa!

All of a sudden, Jie Tian grabbed his head and squatted down with a pained expression. Neither Chu Feng nor Little Fishy was surprised to see that. The formation that Chaotic

Era Scholar had planted in them to prevent them from killing one another must have taken effect.

However, Jie Tian quickly adjusted his emotions and recovered from that. He stood back up, though he dared not look at Chu Feng anymore. He was afraid that the sight of the latter would stoke his killing intent, resulting in instant punishment from the formation.

“I don’t want to waste my breath. The main point is that we need to join hands to survive this ordeal. We’ll have to cooperate with one another. I have the most experience with places like this, so the two of you better...”

“Listen to you? Dream on,” Little Fishy interjected before Jie Tian could finish his words.

“Xianhai Yu’er.” Jie Tian looked at Little Fishy. “Stop being so narrow-minded and consider the bigger picture. Now is not the time for you to throw a childish tantrum.”

“I don’t agree with following your orders either,” Chu Feng added.

Jie Tian’s face darkened, but that only made him more fearful of looking at Chu Feng. He turned his gaze toward the passageway and said with gritted teeth, “Very well. The two of you can do whatever you want since you have already set your minds to die.”

With that, he began making his way toward the passageway.

“What’s that fellow acting so arrogantly for? Big brother, shall I teach him a lesson in your stead?” Little Fishy walked over to Chu Feng’s side and spoke aloud.

Jie Tian immediately halted his footsteps upon hearing those words.

“Teach me a lesson? Give it a try then. Let’s see if the formation will punish you for making a move on me,” Jie Tian sneered.

Little Fishy’s eyes turned cold, but Chu Feng spoke up before she could respond, “Jie Tian, do you earnestly think that I’ll ignore our earlier grudges just because we are currently restrained by this formation?”

Chu Feng slowly made his way toward Jie Tian as he spoke.

Worried for Chu Feng, Little Fishy quickly followed him. Jie Tian was stronger than Chu Feng, after all. It would be dangerous if Jie Tian found a way to endure the formation’s punishment to kill him.

Chu Feng walked right up to Jie Tian and glared at him.

“First and foremost, your presence here is inconsequential. You shouldn’t even think that we won’t be able to clear this trial without you. However, I am an understanding person. Since that elder wants us to work together to clear the trial, I can temporarily put aside our grudges and work together with you.

“But you shouldn’t even think about attempting anything; I won’t let it go. If you truly wish to survive this ordeal, you better unconditionally follow my instructions from this point onward,” Chu Feng said.

“Follow your instructions? Are you worthy?” Jie Tian scoffed in disdain. He didn’t think highly about Chu Feng in the first place, so how could he possibly follow the latter’s instructions?

Chu Feng laughed. “You seem unwilling.”

“Of course I am unwilling! You’re nothing but a despicable rascal who pulled one over me while I was unprepared. I was the one who created the formation armors that you used against me! What are you capable of that deserves my respect?” Jie Tian asked.

“Oh?” Chu Feng’s smile turned a little twisted.

That smile made Jie Tian shudder, though he didn’t lose his nerves. An idea came to his mind. He pointed his finger straight at Chu Feng’s face and provocatively said, “Who do you think you are to make me listen to you? I’ll never heed the words of trash like you. What are you going to do about it? Beat me up?”

Pah!

A tight slap fell on Jie Tian’s cheek. It was from Chu Feng.

That slap was hardly strong enough to hurt Jie Tian, but it was extremely humiliating. It angered Jie Tian, and his killing intent surged once more.

“You bastard!”

Gah!

Jie Tian clutched his head as he collapsed onto the floor. The formation’s punishment hurt so much that his body convulsed.

Chu Feng used this opportunity to kick Jie Tian’s face, causing the latter to twirl across the room. He then proceeded to beat up Jie Tian, which further infuriated the latter, but that only intensified his punishment from the formation.

“Damn it...”

Jie Tian clenched his fists tightly. Veins could be seen popping from his arms. It was hard to tell whether he was angry or in pain. It took a while, but he finally calmed down.

However, Chu Feng walked over and kicked his face once more, sending him flying across the air. Naturally, Jie Tian's killing intent flared once more, but that caused him to be punished by the formation yet again.

Left with no choice, Jie Tian could only suppress his killing intent.

Just as he suppressed his killing intent and recovered from the formation's punishment, Chu Feng appeared in front of him again.

"You bastard!"

Jie Tian quickly constructed a protective formation to shield himself. He figured that he could at least defend himself even if he couldn't attack the latter.

Gah!

But before he could form his protective formation, he was struck with an excruciating pang of pain that made him crumble to his knees. He couldn't even put up a protective formation against Chu Feng!

"You're trying to defend against me?"

Chu Feng grabbed Jie Tian up by his hair and sent three kicks toward his face. This further infuriated Jie Tian, which put him through greater suffering due to the restriction formation. It took him a long time before he finally calmed down once more.

But as soon as the formation's torture stopped, Chu Feng walked up to him once more. Unable to bear it anymore, Jie Tian raised his hands and begged for mercy, "Stop, stop! Stop hitting me, please! I admit defeat, all right? I'll listen to you from now on!"

He was so indignant that his voice sounded like sobs, and there were even tears in his eyes.

Chapter 5577: Jie Tian Submitting

"I hope you mean what you say. I won't stop that easily if I have to make a move a second time," Chu Feng warned.

Jie Tian didn't answer. As the restriction formation's pain faded away, he slowly puffed up his chest once more, but his lowered head indicated his choice. He had chosen to submit!

He might not have done it willingly, but at least he had chosen to submit to Chu Feng.

“You walk in front,” Chu Feng ordered Jie Tian.

He was a polite person who would speak amicably even to his servants, but he treated Jie Tian as if he was a criminal.

Jie Tian stared at Chu Feng in disbelief; no one had ever spoken to him in such a manner before. It was almost as if he was protesting against Chu Feng’s rude words.

“You want a beating?” Chu Feng asked.

Jie Tian clenched his fists in anger. He was reluctant to yield, but he still did as he was told.

The three of them advanced into the passageway. It didn't take them long to encounter a formation blocking their way.

“Breach that formation,” Chu Feng ordered.

Jie Tian did as he was told despite his displeasure. He would have to breach that formation anyway even if not for Chu Feng’s order, as they had to clear this trial and obtain this place’s secret for Chaotic Era Scholar to spare his life.

Chu Feng quietly watched Jie Tian from behind.

He could have easily breached this formation too. Despite being at Gold Dragon God-cloak, he could rival Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritists when it came to deciphering formations. On top of that thanks to Qin Jiu’s lineage, Chu Feng’s knowledge of deciphering formations exceeded that of ordinary Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritists.

He had chosen to have Jie Tian do it so that he could observe the latter’s means.

Indeed, Jie Tian’s ability as a world spiritist was impressive. His read on the formation, control over his spirit power, and knowledge to breach the formation were on the mark. Without a doubt, Jie Tian’s ability to decipher formations towered above ordinary Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritists.

However, Chu Feng felt that something was amiss.

“He’s hiding his skills. His spirit power is at Immortal Dragon God-cloak, but his fighting prowess is definitely not just limited to that level. His ability to decipher formations definitely far surpasses Immortal Dragon God-cloak too,” Chu Feng told Eggy.

“Looks like he’s still being dishonest. Should we beat him up once more?” Eggy asked.

“We should punish him for his dishonesty, but no hurry. Let’s continue watching the situation first,” Chu Feng said.

He wasn’t worried at all even though Jie Tian was trying to conceal his abilities.

Just then, Chu Feng received a voice transmission from Little Fishy.

“Big brother, how did you control your killing intent?”

It turned out she was curious about the method Chu Feng had used to control his killing intent. He was able to make Jie Tian, who was far stronger than him, submit to him because he could overcome the restriction formation to hurt Jie Tian whereas the latter couldn’t do the same.

Somehow, Chu Feng was the only one among them who seemed to be impervious to the effects of the restriction formation.

“How did you know that I controlled my killing intent? It could be that Chaotic Era Scholar planted a fake formation in me.”

Chu Feng had asked this question because he hadn’t been subjected to the restriction formation’s punishment yet, which would have led most people to think that he wasn’t under the effect of the restriction formation. Otherwise, why would he be the only one who was fine?

After all, both Jie Tian and Little Fishy were top-notch prodigies.

However, Little Fishy somehow seemed certain that Chu Feng had overcome the restriction formation with his own capability.

“Chaotic Era Scholar could have simply not planted any formation on you if he didn’t want to restrain you. There’s no reason for him to fake it. The more likely explanation is, big brother, you have curbed your own killing intent, but I don’t get how you did it,” Little Fishy said.

She had curbed her killing intent to the point where she only felt anger and displeasure toward Jie Tian, but she could sense that the restriction formation would take effect as soon as she took off the cap she had imposed on her rage. She had to constantly keep her emotions in check to avoid getting punished by the restriction formation.

Given how strict the restriction formation was, she was curious as to how Chu Feng was able to attack Jie Tian without any hesitation.

Jie Tian was tortured just by constructing a protective formation against Chu Feng, but the latter was somehow able to attack Jie Tian without any problem.

“I don’t know how I can teach you this. Perhaps it’s due to the experiences I have been through, but it’s not too difficult for me to control my emotions,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother is incredible!” Little Fishy said.

“Hardly at all. My cultivation is beneath yours despite being much older,” Chu Feng said.

He was only at rank three Half-God level, whereas Little Fishy had already reached rank five Half-God level. In terms of cultivation rank, he was indeed weaker than Little Fishy.

“That’s because my father provided me with the best cultivation resources in the vast world of cultivation. Even my brother didn’t enjoy some of the things I did. Big brother, you’d surely be much stronger than me if you had access to such cultivation resources too,” Little Fishy said.

“You sure know how to compliment,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s not a compliment! I’m stating facts. There are countless people in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, but you’re the only one who managed to come this far. However, I’ll only go so far as to acknowledge that I’m beneath big brother. I’m still stronger than most people out there, like that thing over there,” Little Fishy said as he glanced at Jie Tian.

“His strength isn’t just limited to that much,” Chu Feng said.

“I know he’s hiding his true strength, but he’s not a threat to me,” Little Fishy replied confidently.

Chu Feng intended to remind her to be careful of Jie Tian, but it didn’t seem like there was a need to do so. There was a difference between confidence and arrogance. Confidence was founded in the knowledge of one’s own strength, whereas arrogance came from ignorance.

He could tell that Little Fishy was confident and not arrogant.

Chu Feng had to concede that Jie Tian’s ability to decipher formations was top-notch; he had never seen anyone aside from him decipher formations as fast as Jie Tian did.

Shortly after the formation was deciphered, a surge of energy flowed out from the deciphered formation. Jie Tian’s eyes lit up in delight. He could tell that the aura was beneficial to him.

“Wait a moment,” Chu Feng ordered. “You wait outside.”

Following that, he entered the aura together with Little Fishy.

“You!!!” Jie Tian glared at Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng turned around and asked.

“Nothing.”

Jie Tian understood Chu Feng’s intention. The latter didn’t want him to enjoy the benefits of the aura. Even though he was displeased, he dared not to protest after the suffering he had faced earlier.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Little Fishy absorbed the aura together. There was martial enlightenment and world spiritist enlightenment inside the aura. It wasn’t much, but it would be foolish to turn away such freebies.

After the two of them were done absorbing the aura, Chu Feng turned to Jie Tian and ordered, “Continue on.”

Jie Tian did as he was told.

Another formation appeared in their path, and Jie Tian proceeded to decipher it. A fog arose from the deciphered formation. It was hard to tell what was hidden in it, unlike the earlier aura, but it carried a whiff of danger.

“You walk in front,” Chu Feng ordered.

“Aren’t you going too far?” Jie Tian suddenly looked at Chu Feng. “You want me to take all of the risks while the two of you enjoy all of the benefits. What do you take me for?”

“What do I take you for? A criminal, of course. Surely you haven’t forgotten what you did earlier? You tried to kill the two of us. Given that I have the power to torture you right now, you should be thankful that I am not doing anything to you at the moment. I am already very forgiving to you,” Chu Feng said coldly.

It was as if he didn’t take Jie Tian to be a human being at all.

Jie Tian was infuriated to hear those words, but Chu Feng quickly added, “If you wish to, I can show you what it means for me to not show mercy.”

“There’s no need for that,” Jie Tian replied before stepping in front.

Little Fishy burst into laughter. She found it amusing how Jie Tian was forced to follow Chu Feng’s orders despite his reluctance.

Chapter 5578: Hurry Up and Stow It Away

“Big brother, you’re amazing. I didn’t think that you could actually tame Jie Tian.” Little Fishy shot a thumbs-up at Chu Feng.

She had interacted with Jie Tian more than Chu Feng. While she looked down on Jie Tian, she had to admit that he was someone with grit. It was no easy feat to make him submit.

“I’m not the one who’s amazing here. It’s Chaotic Era Scholar,” Chu Feng said.

If not for Chaotic Era Scholar’s powerful restriction formation torturing Jie Tian, it was unlikely that the latter would have submitted to Chu Feng that easily.

“Yes, it’s indeed formidable.” Little Fishy nodded in agreement, having tasted the prowess of the restriction formation herself.

The group continued to advance amidst their chatter.

The surrounding fog severely limited their visibility to a level no different from an ordinary human despite the means they possessed, so the three of them proceeded with utmost caution.

Shoosh shoosh!

Jie Tian, who walked at the forefront of the group, suddenly formed a series of hand seals and constructed a protective formation. He seemed to be guarded against something.

Chu Feng and Little Fishy noticed that something was hidden in the fog ahead too. They put up their guards and carefully advanced ahead. Soon, they discovered three stone tablets. None of the stone tablets was blocking their path, but they still examined them, knowing there was more to them.

Chu Feng was able to decipher the contents of two of the stone tablets, and he found two formations in them—a riddle formation and a talent assessment formation. Based on this, he deduced that there was a formation in the last stone tablet too, and they needed to decipher them if they wanted a smooth passageway ahead.

Otherwise, they could bump into trouble.

The only problem was that Chu Feng couldn’t see through the third stone tablet. He turned his attention to Little Fishy, as he realized that her eyes were fixed on the third stone tablet.

“Did you notice something?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s a bloodline formation. We’ll likely acquire something once it’s deciphered. I’m not sure what it is, but I suspect that it’ll be useful later on,” Little Fishy said.

“Are you able to breach it?” Chu Feng asked.

He could only think of two possibilities why Little Fishy was the only one who could decipher the content on the stone tablet. The first possibility was that Little Fishy had a much more discerning eye than him, and the second one was that the stone tablet was prepared specifically for her.

Chu Feng was more inclined toward the second possibility since he didn’t think that the first one was too likely.

“Leave this formation to me.” Little Fishy winked at Chu Feng.

“I’ll leave that bloodline formation to you then,” Chu Feng said. He then turned to Jie Tian, who was examining the first and second stone tablet, and asked, “You should be able to see through these two stone tablets, right?”

“Hmph!” Jie Tian harrumphed in disdain. “Feel free to choose either of the stone tablets; I can breach both of them. If you can’t even do that much, you can step aside and see how I do it.”

Those words were spoken arrogantly as if he was gleeful at having finally found a chance to mock Chu Feng.

“You can breach that one,” Chu Feng said with a chuckle as he pointed to the talent assessment formation.

He then channeled his spirit power toward the first stone tablet. The first stone tablet shattered upon contact with his spirit power, transforming into a formation that enveloped him.

Jie Tian sneered at that sight, though he made sure not to make a noise lest Chu Feng punish him upon seeing that. He didn’t think that Chu Feng could breach the first formation as he was certain that these two formations were prepared for him, and thus, he was the only one who could breach them.

He thought that Chu Feng was arrogant for even attempting it, and he was more than happy to see the latter make a fool of himself.

Soon, the three formations were activated. The three of them started working on breaching their respective formations at the same time. It looked like the formations were prepared specifically for the three of them; it wouldn’t do if any of them backed out.

The riddle formation Chu Feng faced was so difficult that he didn't think Jie Tian could breach it, though it didn't pose much of a challenge to him. He had inherited Qin Jiu's heritage, after all, making him unrivaled in the field of deciphering formations.

He could easily deal with any formations that were not beyond his spirit power. It only took him moments to breach the riddle formation.

The riddle formation shattered, and its spirit power converged together to form a formation key. Chu Feng took the formation key and examined it, but he didn't find anything special about it.

He then turned his attention toward Little Fishy and Jie Tian.

The other two formations were no pushovers either.

Little Fishy's formation was the most spectacular one—the space contained within it was so huge that it looked like a world in itself. Boundless energy harnessing destructive might flowed within the formation. Any surge of energy from it could have easily destroyed entire cities.

These surges of energy converged together to assault Little Fishy as if a ferocious beast, but the latter didn't look flustered at all. An incredible wave containing countless savage eyes had built up around her. These savage eyes belonged to extremely powerful sea beasts.

As powerful as those surges of energy were, they weren't able to overcome the sea beasts.

Chu Feng could feel just how powerful Little Fishy's bloodline was. He could tell from her relaxed face that this bloodline formation didn't pose a problem to her at all.

"She's strong," Chu Feng remarked.

"She sure is. There are many women in the world, but she's the only one worthy of you in terms of talent. You should quickly take her in lest others steal her," Eggy said.

Chapter 5579: Jie Tian Is Too Weak? Or Chu Feng Is Too Strong?

"Don't spout nonsense, Eggy. Little Fishy is my little sister," Chu Feng said.

"You treat her as a little sister, but does she only take you as her big brother? Can you bear to let down such a good girl? Can you bear to see her sad?" Eggy asked.

Chu Feng was fazed by those words. The last thing he wanted in the world was for Little Fishy to be sad because of him. Thus, he took a closer look at Little Fishy.

He had to admit that her beauty had reached a point where it didn't pale in comparison to Eggy. There was no fault he could pick in their appearances, be it in terms of facial features, physique, or complexion. They were the best of the best. Even their voices were euphonious.

The biggest difference between them was their dispositions. Where Eggy was eccentric, Little Fishy was adorable. Of course, Eggy was also the more frightening one when angry.

Despite Little Fishy's beauty, Chu Feng didn't harbor any romantic feelings for her.

Love works in mysterious ways. It isn't about how beautiful or outstanding a person is; it just comes as and when it likes. While he cared about Little Fishy, he didn't think that he harbored any romantic feelings for her at the moment.

Of course, no one could speak about the future with certainty.

After Chu Feng confirmed that there was nothing amiss with Little Fishy, he turned his attention to Jie Tian.

"Hm?"

He had long noticed that Jie Tian was struggling with the talent assessment formation, but the latter's condition seemed to be getting increasingly worse. Even though the talent assessment formation wasn't as grand as Little Fishy's formation, it was still a tough nut to crack.

Contained in the talent assessment formation was a world enveloped in divine, golden light. Its ground was flat and empty, devoid of any geographical features like streams and mountains. There wasn't even the slightest speck of dust to be seen.

There was only a flight of stairs in the very center of the world. All in all, the stairs had a total of a hundred steps. At the very top was a bundle of light containing a key. This key looked similar to the one Chu Feng had obtained, but there were subtle differences.

Jie Tian had managed to reach the ninetieth step, but he was completely drenched in sweat and gasping for breath. It looked like he was close to reaching his limit.

"Is his talent so weak as to struggle on the ninetieth step?" Eggy asked.

"He should be extremely talented given how skillfully he channels his spirit power. Is the talent assessment formation that difficult?" Chu Feng wondered.

Soon, Little Fishy's bloodline formation settled down. She had survived the formation's attack, and the surges of energy inside the realm converged into a key that fell right into her hands. Following that, the bloodline formation dissipated. ReadNovelFull.com

Little Fishy excitedly rushed out of the bloodline formation with the key and danced with joy, looking like a child who had just obtained her beloved toy. She looked adorable.

Chu Feng was suddenly reminded of the little girl he had met in the Eastern Sea Region, but he quickly snapped out of his daze. What awakened him wasn't Little Fishy's sweet smile but the fact that there wasn't even a single bead of sweat to be seen on her face.

This was peculiar, considering how powerful the bloodline formation was.

"That girl sure is terrifying."

Chu Feng couldn't help but wonder if he could have cleared that bloodline formation as easily as Little Fishy did. While he was confident in his abilities, he wasn't sure if he could match her feat.

"That fellow seems to be struggling," Little Fishy remarked as she looked at Jie Tian.

"He's indeed struggling," Chu Feng agreed.

Kacha!

Cracks suddenly appeared from the foot of the stairs and started creeping upward. At this rate, the stairs would surely collapse once the cracks enveloped the entire flight of stairs.

"There's a time limit!" Chu Feng remarked with a frown.

He knew that the cracks were a reminder to the challenger that they were running short on time.

"Big brother, will we lose the key if Jie Tian fails to obtain it before time's up?" Little Fishy asked.

She was certain that was the case, but she was inclined to defer to Chu Feng's judgment.

"Yes," Chu Feng replied confidently.

"Big brother, shall I join him?" Little Fishy asked.

"I'll go. You need to rest after having just breached the bloodline formation."

"It's the same for you too. Don't you need to rest as well?"

"I have already rested up," Chu Feng replied with a smile before entering the formation.

He quickly flitted toward the stairs and started climbing it. As soon as he stepped onto the first step, he felt pressure weighing on his shoulders.

“How is it?” Eggy asked.

“Doesn’t feel like anything,” Chu Feng replied.

“Ah? Is Jie Tian that weak?” Eggy asked.

“Let’s see how difficult it gets later on,” Chu Feng replied as he quickly scaled the steps.

The first step, the second step, the third step... Chu Feng reached the eightieth step within the blink of an eye, putting him rather close to Jie Tian. His footsteps remained stable even though he had slowed down considerably. Soon, he reached the ninetieth step, where Jie Tian was at.

The steps from this point onward weren’t just ordinary steps—each of them spanned a wide area reminiscent of a town square. Even though Jie Tian and Chu Feng were on the same step, they were still a distance away from each other.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng could see Jie Tian standing right in front of the 91st step, trying to scale it with his trembling leg. But as soon as he put his leg up, his body suddenly convulsed as if it was put under immense pressure, forcing him to quickly retract his leg.

This simple step looked like a hurdle too tall for Jie Tian to overcome.

“That fellow is truly weak,” Eggy commented with certainty.

Chu Feng quickly walked up to Jie Tian and asked, “You can’t even make this step up?”

Jie Tian was so exhausted that he didn’t even notice Chu Feng’s approach. It was only upon hearing the latter’s words that he hurriedly turned his head over. His eyes widened in surprise upon seeing Chu Feng.

“What are you doing here? Get lost! You’ll only bother me here,” Jie Tian said.

“Bother you? I reckon we’ll lose this key if we leave this formation up to you,” Chu Feng said before making his way up the step.

Jie Tian was angered by Chu Feng’s reluctance to listen to him, but when Chu Feng walked past him, scaled the 91st step, and advanced with ease, he froze in place. His mouth was still open, but he couldn’t find any words to say anymore.

His eyes slowly widened to the brim.

“Why? Why would it be like that?”

Jie Tian couldn't understand why Chu Feng could scale the steps so easily when he faced so much trouble with them.

Chapter 5580: Complete Victory

Boom!

The world suddenly tremored as if the world was changing.

By then, Chu Feng had already reached the end of the 98th step and was about to scale the 99th step. He only had two more steps left to reach the peak and claim the key.

However, Chu Feng halted his footsteps at this point.

"Has he finally reached his limit?" Jie Tian murmured as he stared at Chu Feng. At this point, he was more interested in Chu Feng's failure than whether they could obtain the key.

However, Chu Feng then proceeded to take a step forward. His movement looked so leisurely that it didn't seem like it was difficult for him to scale the 99th step at all.

"Why did he hesitate then?" Jie Tian was confused.

The world suddenly shook. Tremendous pressure manifested visibly on the 99th step and charged deafeningly at Chu Feng. Chu Feng's robes and hair fluttered furiously, and his body trembled uncontrollably. His straightened body immediately scrunched up under the pressure.

Yet, his foot remained firmly planted on the 99th step, refusing to back down.

However, Jie Tian didn't see Chu Feng's determination. He only saw the latter trembling in the face of the pressure, and that brought a smile to his face. "That's all you amount to."

This was what Jie Tian wanted to see. How could someone he looked down on be stronger than him? How could someone else breach a formation he was unable to clear?

He absolutely couldn't permit that! He wouldn't be able to live with that! He had to be the one to breach this formation, or else no one else in the world should be able to do it!

All along, he had always thought that he was the most talented person in the world. He was convinced that there was no one more talented than him. It would be a huge blow to him if Chu Feng breached this formation when he stumbled here.

Grar!

A deafening roar suddenly echoed as nine-colored lightning surged out of Chu Feng's body. The tremendous pressure instantaneously unraveled before the nine-colored lightning, shattering Jie Tian's delusion of grandeur and dignity.

That very instant, he could feel Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline. It was overwhelming, towering above everything else in the world. He was familiar with this sensation. It was the Ruler's Bloodline!

"He... possesses the Ruler's Bloodline too?" Jie Tian stared at Chu Feng in disbelief.

By then, the latter had already crossed the 99th step to scale the final step and obtain the key. The flight of stairs began to disintegrate as the formation dissipated along with a wisp of smoke.

Both Chu Feng and Jie Tian fell from the sky. Jie Tian's eyes remained firmly on Chu Feng, even after the two of them landed on the ground.

"What are you looking at?" Chu Feng asked.

"You possess the Ruler's Bloodline too?" Jie Tian asked.

Chu Feng narrowed his eyes as he looked deeply at Jie Tian. "You too?"

Jie Tian clenched his fists tightly. Those words indirectly answered his question, but that was not an answer he wanted to hear.

Chu Feng noticed that Jie Tian's eyes had suddenly become spiritless after hearing his answer as if his arrogance had vanished into thin air.

Moments later, Jie Tian released his clenched fists, but he fell backward and landed on his bum. He began gasping for air, looking far more tired than he was scaling the steps earlier.

"What's wrong with him?" Little Fishy walked over and asked.

She could tell that Jie Tian's condition wasn't caused by the formation but by something else.

"He received a shock," Chu Feng replied.

"A shock?" Little Fishy was initially confused, but she quickly grasped what was going on and smiled. "He deserves it. How arrogant is he to think that he's the best in the world."

She was delighted because she knew that Chu Feng was the one behind it.

Chu Feng sat down on the ground as well.

“Are you waiting for him?” Little Fishy asked.

“Let’s wait for a while,” Chu Feng replied.

“All right,” Little Fishy replied as she settled down next to Chu Feng. “Big brother, why don’t you tell me what you have been through?”

“What do you wish to hear?”

“Why don’t you start from the moment we parted ways?”

“You mean our time in the Eastern Sea Region?”

“Yes, I want to know everything that has happened to you,” Little Fishy replied with a nod.

“I’ll have to jog my memory a little,” Chu Feng replied as he tried to remember the events then. He suddenly remembered something and took out a red jade pendant. “Ah. Is this yours?”

“Woah! It was with big brother?” Little Fishy asked in astonishment.

“Your jade pendant got me into trouble,” Chu Feng replied.

“It got you into trouble? What kind of trouble?” Little Fishy was confused.

Chu Feng proceeded to tell Little Fishy about the events that had transpired in the Eastern Sea Region and the Holy Land of Martialism. However, Little Fishy wasn’t surprised to learn that her pendant had the ability to strengthen monstrous beasts. Clearly, she had known about it.

Even so, she was extremely interested in what Chu Feng had been through.

“What happened next? What happened after big brother entered the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Little Fishy asked.

Before Chu Feng could answer those questions, Jie Tian’s voice suddenly echoed, “Stop chatting and complete the trial first.”

He stood up with a nonchalant expression as if nothing had happened.

“Has this trash finally overcome his trauma?” Little Fishy mocked.

“Who are you calling trash?” Jie Tian glared at Little Fishy.

“Cough...” Chu Feng coughed.

Jie Tian retracted his angry gaze and marched ahead. Chu Feng and Little Fishy followed him. Not too long later, they found their path ahead hindered by a metal door. The metal door was locked, but it had three keyholes.

They had to use the three keys they had previously obtained here.

“Here.” Chu Feng tossed a key to Jie Tian and said, “Let’s open it at the same time.”

The three of them twisted their keys at the same time.

Kacha!

With a click, the door began to creak open. Blinding starlight shone from the door crack, and it swiftly enveloped the entire passageway as the door opened fully. There was a hall behind the door, and at the center of the hall was a massive bundle of light shaped like a dueling ring.

Chu Feng was unable to peer inside the bundle of light.

However, there was a spirit formation gate and stone tablet in front of the bundle of light. Inscribed on the stone tablet were the trials Little Fishy and Jie Tian had been through, and what they had to do now was to duel each other inside the bundle of light.

“Heh...” Jie Tian burst into laughter. He looked at Little Fishy provocatively and asked, “You said that I was trash earlier? Do you dare to fight with me then?”

Chu Feng was just about to speak when Little Fishy suddenly raised her hand to stop him, saying, “Big brother, I’ll settle my own affairs.”

She walked into the spirit formation gate, and Jie Tian followed suit.

“Are you able to enter, Chu Feng?” Eggy asked worriedly.

“I can’t enter the spirit formation gate,” Chu Feng replied with a frown.

Boom!

All of a sudden, there was a loud explosion, and the bundle of light began to dissipate. Jie Tian and Little Fishy emerged from the bundle of light.

Little Fishy skipped up to Chu Feng and smiled like a mischievous child, whereas Jie Tian collapsed in the corner with fractured limbs and severe bleeding from his seven apertures, especially his mouth.

Jie Tian was severely injured, but even so, he continued to stare at Little Fishy in disbelief.

Chu Feng understood Jie Tian's disbelief. Jie Tian definitely was not weak; he was an Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritist wielding strength comparable to a rank seven Half-God level cultivator, and he was likely to have heaven-defying battle power on top of that.

Yet, Little Fishy actually defeated Jie Tian in a single blow. It was a completely one-sided match. Just how powerful was Little Fishy then?

Read Martial God Asura Chapter 5581: An Opportunity And Not a Trial?

Chapter 5581: An Opportunity And Not a Trial?

Chapter 5581: An Opportunity And Not a Trial?

"It looks like my worry was unfounded. I didn't expect Jie Tian to be this weak without his formation armor," Eggy said.

"It's not that Jie Tian is weak but Little Fishy is too powerful." Chu Feng held onto his view that Jie Tian was a formidable world spiritist.

Little Fishy had to be far stronger than Jie Tian to be able to defeat the latter in a single blow, but she was only a rank five Half-God level cultivator, whereas Jie Tian was an Immortal Dragon God-cloak World Spiritist comparable to a rank seven Half-God level cultivator.

"That girl is ridiculously powerful," Eggy remarked.

She hadn't seen the two of them crossing blows, but she could tell from Little Fishy's performance thus far that she was extremely powerful.

By then, Little Fishy was already standing in front of Chu Feng. She had such a relaxed look on her face that it didn't look like she had just been through a battle.

"Not bad," Chu Feng complimented.

“Hehe!” Little Fishy mischievously stuck out her tongue at Chu Feng.

Even though she was an adult now, she continued behaving like a mischievous child in front of Chu Feng.

“Did you get anything out of the trial?” Chu Feng asked.

He figured that the victor should receive a benefit from the trial since it was directed specifically at Little Fishy and Jie Tian.

“I received a surge of energy to my dantian. It’s similar to the energy I previously received from the starlight formation, but it isn’t spirit power. I suspect it’ll raise my cultivation if I assimilate it, but even if that isn’t the case, it should still raise my fighting prowess,” Little Fishy said.

“That’s good!” Chu Feng was happy on Little Fishy’s behalf, knowing that the reward from this place would be extraordinary. He glanced at the severely injured Jie Tian and asked, “Is this a bit too much?”

“Is it? I already went easy on him. That trash only has himself to blame for being too brittle,” Little Fishy replied.

“Who are you calling trash?”

Wu!

Jie Tian suddenly grabbed his head and cried in agony. Anger must have gotten the better of him after hearing Little Fishy’s provocation, invoking his killing intent. Unfortunately, the effect of Chaotic Era Scholar’s restriction formation was only temporarily nullified inside the dueling ring.

“Why are you getting punished by that formation? Were you thinking of killing me? I shouldn’t have gone easy on you. I should have outright killed you on that dueling ring,” Little Fishy said.

Chu Feng would have taught Jie Tian a lesson for harboring killing intent toward Little Fishy, but he thought that Jie Tian had already been through enough. It was not that he was kind-hearted, but he figured that they likely still required Jie Tian’s help for the subsequent parts of the trial.

Based on the earlier three stone tablets, he figured that the subsequent tests here might be in the order of three too.

Boom boom boom!

All of a sudden, the walls in the hall unraveled, revealing a massive door. The door opened on its accord, revealing a scenery different from what they saw when they entered the premises. They were entering a new region.

Hu!

Chu Feng and the others were dragged into the new world before they could examine it closely, plunging them into darkness. Chu Feng anxiously scanned his surroundings, but he couldn't find Little Fishy or Jie Tian at all. He was certain that they were in here too, since he had seen them getting dragged into the door as well.

"This is a formation. Another test?" Chu Feng wondered.

The world he was currently in was different from the one he had previously seen inside the door, suggesting that he had to clear this test in order to reach his destination. He tried scanning his surroundings, but he couldn't figure out what the test was.

Shoosh shoosh!

All of a sudden, two tightly-shut copper doors fell from the sky and landed not too far away from Chu Feng. One of the copper doors was inscribed with the word 'Body', whereas the other one was inscribed with the word 'Soul'.

"A once-in-a-lifetime fortuitous encounter awaits you here, but you'll have to clear the test to obtain it. Do your best to showcase your strength, lest you miss this golden opportunity," a voice echoed from behind the copper doors.

Following that, the first copper door with the word 'Body' inscribed on it creaked open, revealing a world of blazing flames. Before Chu Feng could consider his next move, he was dragged in by a powerful force.

The world of flames was peculiar, in the sense that its flames neither seared Chu Feng's clothes nor body, but they brought him intense pain. Enduring the flames was already tough enough, but he figured that he had to do something more than that to clear the test.

Thus, he tolerated the pain and tried to perceive his surroundings with his heart, hoping to figure out a solution. Soon, he stumbled upon something.

It turned out that the flames had to be resisted, not tolerated. However, they had to be resisted with not one's martial power nor spirit power but one's physical resilience. Chu Feng would have to exert the might of his muscles to fight against the flames.

However, there was a proper way to resist the flames too, and Chu Feng had already found it in the flames around him. He quickly gathered his focus before fighting against the flames with the full might of his body.

It was effective. The intense burning sensation he was suffering from started to alleviate. Eventually, it came to a point where it didn't hurt anymore.

Just then, a suction force pulled Chu Feng out of the world of flames and back into the world with the two copper gates.

"It looks like I have cleared the test," Chu Feng remarked with a sigh.

Just then, the second copper gate containing the word 'Soul' creaked open. Chu Feng was sucked into it before he could even catch a breather.

He was immediately met with a cacophony of screeching sounds, including those of crying ghosts, roaring beasts, and clashing weapons. These sounds induced frustration and shook one's psyche. Even Chu Feng felt his mind crumbling when he first heard them.

Anyone who stayed in this place for too long would go insane. The only way to overcome them was to either adapt or resist.

However, Chu Feng's strongest trait was his willpower. Such means that attacked his psyche tended to be ineffective on him. Furthermore, he quickly figured out that the way to overcome this trial was not to fight against the sounds but to adapt to them as quickly as possible.

He was skilled in forcing himself to adapt to unfavorable environments through his sheer willpower, so this trial didn't pose a problem to him.

"This isn't right."

Chu Feng quickly noticed a pair of malicious eyes spying on him from the shadows, seemingly hoping to get something out of him. He didn't know whose eyes were those; it could be the one who had spoken behind the copper doors or some other existence.

Nevertheless, it convinced him that there was something darker going on in this test. This might not be a test where he would be rewarded for doing well. Thus, he began to feign weakness by howling in pain, acting as if the test was too much for him. He hoped that this would turn those greedy eyes away from him.

At the same time, he kept an eye out for the gaze in the shadows.

Those eyes initially stared at him intently, but they turned away when they saw how Chu Feng was struggling with the test.

Soon, the cacophony of noises vanished, and Chu Feng returned to the real world. The test had finally ended, and Chu Feng had failed. He lowered his head in disappointment, but he breathed a sigh of relief in his heart.

“I hope I survived the ordeal,” Chu Feng murmured in his heart.

Weng!

Just then, there was a surge of spirit power, and Little Fishy appeared next to him. She was a little short on breath, and her complexion looked a little pale. However, she seemed to be in a good state, as she flashed a gleeful smile at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s heart clenched as he asked, “You cleared the test?”

“Mmhm!” Little Fishy nodded.

Chu Feng clenched his fists.

If this test was truly a calamity as he had predicted, the one who passed the test would suffer the consequences. He could only pray that Jie Tian had cleared the test as well and fared even better than Little Fishy.

Weng!

A spirit formation gate emerged, and Jie Tian fell out from within.

Unlike Little Fishy, who had landed gracefully, Jie Tian fell on his bum with a ghastly pale face. He was so exhausted that he didn’t even have the strength to remain seated; he lay right down on the floor. He stared dazedly at the sky above, looking traumatized by the test.

“This is bad.” Chu Feng knew that things didn’t bode well.

Chapter 5582: The Sealed Fire Monster

“Weird. Why didn’t I receive any benefits for clearing the test?” Little Fishy’s delight began to fade as she realized that she didn’t get anything good from the test.

Chu Feng and Little Fishy scanned the surroundings. They were in a vast world enveloped in an eerie fog that concealed their surroundings but not the sky and the ground. This meant that they could see everything above and beneath them, but not anything that was in the distance.

“Where is this place?” Little Fishy asked as her eyes turned exceptionally bright. This was a detection method, but it was the means of a martial cultivator rather than a world spiritist.

Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes, which allowed him to peer through the fog. He noticed a palace far behind them, but its gates were tightly shut. They would have to find another way back if they wanted to return.

In the sky was an immense barrier that enveloped the entire world. This barrier was so resilient that Chu Feng wouldn't be able to breach it. Nevertheless, through his Heaven's Eyes, he was able to slowly peer through the barrier.

"That is?" Chu Feng's heart clenched up upon seeing what was lying behind the barrier.

Inside the barrier was a sealing formation so humongous that he couldn't see the end of it. Beneath the sealing formation was a gigantic monster enveloped in flames similar to the ones Chu Feng had encountered in the world of flames, just many times stronger.

It was so massive that Chu Feng could only see a small portion of it, but he figured that the monster was likely lying on the ground. What he was seeing right now was its face, evident from the incomparably large eyes staring at Little Fishy.

Chu Feng could tell that those were the eyes that had gazed upon him in the test.

A humanoid figure boasting a height of over a hundred thousand meters appeared before the barrier. It was also enveloped in burning flames, just like the sealed monster. As soon as this humanoid figure appeared, the sealed monster shut its eyes.

Chu Feng sensed similar auras coming from both the sealed monster and the humanoid figure. The two of them were beings whose existence dated even before the Ancient Era. Most likely, they were already around since the Immemorial Era.

While the sealed monster had retracted its gaze, the humanoid figure continued staring intently at Little Fishy. Not only so, but it even began quickly making its way over. At the same time, its body began to shrink till it finally reached the size of an average human, and the flames burning around it receded as well.

Eventually, the humanoid figure turned into a fair-skinned woman dressed in a fiery-red dress. Her long legs and curvaceous figure made her look incredibly attractive, and her flowing red hair looked more like flames than hair.

She looked like a succubus, the evil kind that sucked the souls out of men.

Even though her appearance had undergone a massive change, her gaze remained the same. She continued staring at Little Fishy with malevolent eyes.

"What's going on? Is that an avatar of the sealed monster? How did it get out?" Eggy could see what Chu Feng did due to their shared vision, and she could tell that things had gone awry.

"I don't know, but they do feel like the same entity. It could be that a sliver of the sealed monster's powers had managed to escape," Chu Feng guessed.

Little Fishy was examining their surroundings too, but what she could see was limited compared to Chu Feng. Her eyes glowed with curiosity as she looked around. Even so, she quickly noticed the red-haired woman's arrival and cast her gaze over.

Soon, the red-haired woman stepped out of the fog to appear within Little Fishy's line of sight. Jie Tian snapped out of his daze to examine the red-haired woman.

"Not bad. You're the only one who cleared the test. You are indeed deserving of this fortuitous encounter," the red-haired woman said as her body began to turn illusory.

"Wait a moment!" Chu Feng suddenly stepped forward to shield Little Fishy. "I can clear the earlier test too."

"Oh?" The red-haired woman narrowed her eyes.

"Heh..." Jie Tian sneered. "Whatever relationship the two of you have looks paper thin when interests are at stake."

Oblivious to the truth, he thought that Chu Feng was trying to take the test again in order to steal Little Fishy's fortuitous encounter.

However, Little Fishy didn't lose her temper. Instead, she stepped forward to shield Chu Feng. She glared at the red-haired woman in hostility as she said, "Come at me instead!"

"Little Fishy, you..." Chu Feng murmured.

Little Fishy must have figured out that the red-haired woman had come with malicious intent, and Chu Feng was trying to protect her from danger, so she refused to let him take her place.

"Brat, this empress can grant you another chance, but you'll die if you fail," the red-haired woman said.

"All right," Chu Feng replied.

"That won't do. I was the one who cleared the test!" Little Fishy objected.

The red-haired woman ignored Little Fishy's protest. With a wave of her hand, she enveloped Chu Feng in a surge of teleportation energy, sending him back into the dark world with the two copper doors. This time around, it was the 'Soul' copper door that opened.

Chu Feng was sucked into the copper door, and the eerie voice echoed once more.

This time around, he did everything he could to adapt to the cacophony of sounds so as to save Little Fishy from this ordeal. It didn't take him long to accomplish the feat.

Shortly after, his surroundings abruptly changed as he was transported back to the world where Little Fishy and Jie Tian were at. He didn't go through the 'Body' copper gate once more, but he knew that he must have cleared the test.

As soon as Chu Feng landed on the ground, the red-haired woman looked at Chu Feng and said, "Not bad, you did better than her. You're the one who is the most suited for this empress."

Little Fishy panicked at that sight. She hurriedly said, "I can do better. Let me try once more."

However, the red-haired woman shook her slender finger and said, "No, you can't possibly do better than him. You put your all into the test on your very first attempt, but he didn't do that."

Chu Feng's heart squeezed in shock.

The red-haired woman turned her eyes back onto him and said, "You're very smart. You sensed my intention and tried to feign weakness by failing the test, but I'm no fool either."

The red-haired woman's eyes narrowed into charming but dangerous crescents.

Chu Feng tried to see through the surrounding fog with his Heaven's Eyes once more, only to find that he couldn't do so anymore. Realization finally dawned on him. The red-haired woman knew from the start that he had intentionally failed on the first attempt. He had fallen for her ploy.

In fact, the only reason he could see the sealing formation in the distance despite the fog was due to the other party intentionally allowing him to see it. She wanted him to know that she was dangerous so that he would retake the test.

"Don't worry, this is a blessing for you," the woman said with a sinister smile.

She transformed into a stream of red aura and rushed at Chu Feng.

Little Fishy tried to stop her, but she was held in place by a powerful pressure that had appeared out of nowhere. She could only watch helplessly as the red aura flowed into Chu Feng's body.

The stream of red aura flowed into Chu Feng's dantian before reverting to its original form as a hundred thousand meters tall fire behemoth.

“Gahahaha! I have chosen the right person! This lad’s body is incredible! This body shall be mine from this day onward! Ahahahaha!”

The red-haired woman laughed as she released waves of flames to tackle Chu Feng’s dantian. It didn’t take long before her flames devoured everything in sight.

Wu!

Chu Feng felt his consciousness and life force flowing away from him as if he was losing control of his body. It felt like the being known as Chu Feng would suddenly blink out of existence, replaced by someone completely different.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng’s feeling of weakness vanished, and everything reverted to normal. The flames that had been rampaging in his dantian had disappeared.

“Hm?”

The red-haired woman’s laughter stalled to a halt, as her ravenous joy was replaced with horror. She turned around, only to see nine lightning beasts standing behind her. Despite her imposing stature as a hundred thousand meters tall fire behemoth, she looked insignificant compared to the nine lightning beasts, as if a mortal standing before nine towering mountain peaks.

“My apologies, I was just cracking a joke. I’ll leave right now,” the red-haired woman said in fright as she transformed back into a stream of red aura in an attempt to flee from Chu Feng’s dantian.

Whoosh!

Nine deafening roars echoed. Nine-colored lightning morphed into a lightning prison that trapped the red-haired woman in place. The red-haired woman found herself unable to break free from the prison despite her strength.

Knowing that a forceful approach wouldn’t work, she reverted to her human form and dropped her previous domineering attitude. With tearful eyes, she cried in indignance, “I already said that I was joking. I’ll apologize, all right, so let me go!”

Chapter 5583: The Godlike Chaotic Era Scholar

Sensing the changes in his dantian world, Chu Feng quickly projected his consciousness in, only to see that the lightning prison had become extremely small, with a radius of no more than ten meters.

At the center of the lightning prison was a frail bundle of flame that looked like it would be snuffed out at any moment.

The nine lightning beasts continued to roam the dantian world as if nothing had happened at all.

“Thank you, elders.” Chu Feng respectfully bowed to the nine lightning beasts, knowing that they had saved him. The lightning beasts paid him no heed, but he was accustomed to their nonchalant attitude. He turned to the red lightning beast and asked, “Elder, what’s the situation? Do you know the background of that red-haired woman?”

Chu Feng knew that the red-haired lightning beast was the only one who was willing to communicate with him, but to his disappointment, the latter didn’t answer his question. Seeing that, he decided not to probe any further.

He knew that the nine lightning beasts possessed sentience. It was not that they couldn’t hear him but that they couldn’t be bothered to waste their breath on him, so it was pointless to probe any further when they were unwilling to speak.

However, Chu Feng still wanted to know what was going on. At the very least, he hoped to gather some information about the palace. So, he turned to the dying speck of flame inside the lightning prison and asked, “Are you still alive? Speak if you aren’t dead yet.”

However, the speck of flame didn’t answer.

Chu Feng took a closer look at the speck of flame—he couldn’t sense the red-haired woman’s aura. In the end, he could only give up and project his consciousness back to his main body, where he immediately saw Little Fishy standing before him with a worried expression.

“Don’t worry, I’m fine,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Are you certain? That red-haired woman felt dangerous.” Little Fishy thought that Chu Feng was trying to console her.

“She was planning to steal my body. That earlier test was nothing more than a ploy for her to find out which of our bodies is more suitable for her. There was no fortuitous encounter at all,” Chu Feng said those words via voice transmission because he didn’t want Jie Tian to know the truth. “However, I’m fine. My bloodline has suppressed her. She can’t hurt me anymore.”

Little Fishy’s worry finally dissipated into a sweet smile.

“Big brother, you’re formidable. Then, do you know what she is? I don’t think she belongs here, right?” Little Fishy asked.

It was only a brief encounter, but she had already come up with her deductions.

"I don't think that red-haired woman belongs here either, but I'm unable to communicate with her because she's already on the verge of death. However, I did see a humongous monster sealed in the far distance. It shares the same aura as the red-haired woman; I suspect that it's her main body, just that it has been sealed away.

"If I have to fathom a guess, that red-haired woman likely came here for this place's treasure, only to end up getting sealed away. What we encountered earlier might be a sliver of her soul, which escaped using some kind of special means. It probably wasn't easy for her to do so, so she wanted to steal my body," Chu Feng said.

"In other words, that woman's appearance is an accident, and we haven't really cleared this place's trial yet?" Little Fishy asked.

"I think so," Chu Feng replied.

Weng!

A massive starlight spirit formation gate suddenly appeared in the sky, and a powerful suction force dragged Chu Feng and the others in. They began to swiftly plummet downward, eventually landing in the Star Memorial Domain.

Chaotic Era Scholar and the black aura monster were standing not too far away. The palace they had previously entered was also right in front of them.

"Why did we return here? Is the trial finished?" Little Fishy asked.

There was another gigantic starlight spirit formation gate reminiscent of the one they had just passed through above their heads right now. This energy had come from the Star Sea Realm, suggesting that the Star Sea Realm was the culprit that had ejected them from the trial.

Why would this happen? Could it be that the trial had ended? Considering how they hadn't failed any of the tests yet, there was no reason for them to be expelled from the trial.

The starlight spirit formation gate dissipated. It looked like everything had ended just like that.

"It looks like you have failed," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"Elder Chaotic Era Scholar, we didn't fail! That fellow obtained the palace's treasure!" Jie Tian pointed his finger at Chu Feng as he spoke.

"Oh?" Chaotic Era Scholar looked at Chu Feng.

“Elder, what I encountered is not a treasure but a threat!” Chu Feng quickly informed Chaotic Era Scholar about everything that had happened, including the powerful sealing formation he had seen and the red-haired woman’s association with the humongous sealed monster.

He knew that the red-haired woman was a formidable individual, and it was likely that she could bring him significant benefits in the future even though she was in a terribly weakened state. Under normal circumstances, he would have withheld this information from Chaotic Era Scholar.

However, Chaotic Era Scholar’s capabilities were at a whole new level; Chu Feng didn’t think that he would be able to deceive him. Thus, he honestly confessed to everything. After all, his greatest priority right now was self-preservation.

“Let me take a look.”

Chaotic Era Scholar placed his palm on Chu Feng’s head, and the latter felt as if someone was looking right inside of him as if he was lying bare. Even his dantian was fully exposed as well.

Chu Feng was taken aback. He had known that Chaotic Era Scholar was a formidable expert, but he didn’t think that the latter would be this powerful. He couldn’t help but think that the latter was more like a god rather than a mortal.

He was relieved that he didn’t try to deceive Chaotic Era Scholar, or else the consequences would have been dire.

Moments later, Chaotic Era Scholar retracted his palm and fell into deep thought. He pondered for a moment before eventually making up his mind. He first clenched his right fist tightly before slowly opening them up.

Boom!

A bundle of spirit power appeared in his palm. It was small, but the world shook in its presence. Even cultivators of Chu Feng and Little Fishy’s caliber struggled to keep their balance. It felt like the bundle of spirit power harnessed sufficient power to destroy worlds.

“What are you planning to do?” Little Fishy anxiously asked.

She wanted to charge to Chu Feng’s side, but she found that she couldn’t move at all.

Chaotic Era Scholar continued staring at Chu Feng before suddenly bursting into laughter. Then, he thrust his palm toward the palace.

Boom!

Countless chains flew forth from his palm to surround the gigantic palace. Tremendous starlight energy gushed out from the palace in retaliation, but Chaotic Era Scholar's chains were far too powerful for the starlight energy to oppose.

Eventually, the starlight energy succumbed, and the palace was completely shackled by the chains.

The world shook even more intensely.

Chu Feng and Little Fishy lost their balance and fell onto their bums, but their eyes remained fixated on the chain formation and the palace. The palace was on its last leg after having lost the protection of the starlight energy, and it quickly contracted till it was barely the size of a pea.

Chaotic Era Scholar waved his arm, and the pea-sized palace flew into his hand.

Cracks began appearing all over the Star Memorial Domain, including its sky. It looked like the world was going to be destroyed now that it had lost its core.

However, Chaotic Era Scholar paid no heed to the changes. He hurled his fist forth and shattered the space in front of him, but this was no simple punch—he had created a spirit formation passageway.

Shoosh!

With a wave of his arm, Chaotic Era Scholar removed the restriction formations he had placed on Chu Feng and the others before sweeping Chu Feng and Little Fishy into the spirit formation passageway.

“Two young friends, you have accomplished your mission. May we meet again,” Chaotic Era Scholar said with a smile as he gently pushed Chu Feng and Little Fishy into the spirit formation passageway.

By the time the two of them came out of the spirit formation passageway, they had returned to the real world. The spirit formation passageway that had transported them out of the Star Sea Realm closed and vanished without a trace.

“Did he spare us?” Little Fishy asked.

“That seems to be the case,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

“Big brother, what did he do to you earlier?”

“He inspected my body to verify the authenticity of my words.”

“Did he discover the red-haired woman?”

“He did.”

“Did he take the red-haired woman away with him?”

“He didn’t.”

“That’s weird. He didn’t even take the red-haired woman with him, but he sent us out without asking any further questions. Furthermore, what does he mean when he says that we have accomplished our mission?” Little Fishy was curious about the truth.

“I don’t know.” Chu Feng shook his head. Moments later, he suddenly widened his eyes. “No, Chaotic Era Scholar did something to me.”

Chu Feng noticed that Chaotic Era Scholar had left a message in his mind.

Chapter 5584: I Hope He’s Still Alive

“Young friend, you have excellent talents and a good character. I have been around since the Ancient Era, and I can say that there are very few people like you. Fate brought us together, and you have helped me enter the Immemorial Star Sea and achieve my goal. While I can’t share the Immemorial Star Sea’s treasure with you, I can’t allow you to work in vain. This place is a remnant that has existed since the Ancient Era. I believe it’ll be of help to you,” Chaotic Era Scholar’s voice echoed in Chu Feng’s ears.

At the same time, a map surfaced in Chu Feng’s head.

“May we meet again.”

Chaotic Era Scholar’s voice came to a halt at that point.

“Chu Feng, did he leave you with the map for the remnant?” Eggy asked.

She could hear what Chu Feng did, but she couldn’t sense what was inside Chu Feng’s head.

“Yes, there’s a map in my mind,” Chu Feng replied.

“It looks like Chaotic Era Scholar still has a conscience,” Eggy said.

Chu Feng told Little Fishy about what had just happened.

“I guess Chaotic Era Scholar isn’t a bad person, after all,” Little Fishy complimented.

Just then, a disturbance broke out from the crowd gathered in the distance. The Immemorial Star Sea was starting to disappear, and it didn’t take long before it

vanished. Only the entrance stone monument remained, but only Xianhai Yu'er's name was left on it now.

The crowd began speculating what had happened for the Immemorial Star Sea to vanish.

"Big brother, do you think that the Immemorial Star Sea has vanished into thin air, or that Chaotic Era Scholar has taken it away with him?" Little Fishy asked out of curiosity.

"That's hard to say," Chu Feng replied, though he thought that both were possible.

While the power inside the Immemorial Star Sea was astonishing, Chaotic Era Scholar was shockingly powerful too. In fact, even the casual means Chaotic Era Scholar had employed were easily the most powerful means Chu Feng had seen to date.

He could say for certain now that Chaotic Era Scholar was definitely one of the strongest world spiritists in the Ancient Era, a figure who stood at the top of the Ancient Era. It wouldn't have been too surprising for him to be able to take the entire Immemorial Star Sea away with him.

All of a sudden, Little Fishy's face darkened. She opened her palm, revealing an imprint on it. She then turned to Chu Feng and said, "Big brother, I have to leave for a moment. Can you wait here for me?"

"I'll wait for you," Chu Feng replied.

"Make sure to wait for me. I'll be right back!" Little Fishy said before taking her leave.

Chu Feng wanted to look for the Totem Dragon Clansmen and inform them about what he had encountered in the Immemorial Star Sea, but he decided to wait around for Little Fishy since he had already made a promise to her.

...

Meanwhile, Chaotic Era Scholar, the black aura monster, and Jie Tian were standing in the aerial space above the Immemorial Star Sea.

Jie Tian stared at Chaotic Era Scholar with shocked eyes. He had just seen with his own eyes Chaotic Era Scholar taking out an empty painting and stowing the entire Immemorial Star Sea into it. He had never seen such means before, even in the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

He knew right away that there was no one in the world of cultivation who could rival the man before him, unless it was...

"Jie Tian," Chaotic Era Scholar suddenly looked at Jie Tian. ReadNovelFull.com

“Elder,” Jie Tian immediately replied.

“Are you willing to become my disciple?” Chaotic Era Scholar asked.

“Yes, I am. Jie Tian is willing to take elder as my master.” Jie Tian immediately nodded.

It was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for him to become the disciple of such a powerful figure. He would even say that this was a fortuitous encounter greater than the secret in the palace. Without any hesitation, he kneeled down before Chaotic Era Scholar.

“Master, please accept my kowtow.”

Jie Tian readied himself to kowtow to Chaotic Era Scholar, but the latter suddenly reached out and stopped him.

“No rush,” Chaotic Era Scholar said. “You aren’t qualified to become my disciple yet.”

“Elder, I know that my talent is lacking, but I’ll work hard so as to not let you down. I vow that I won’t embarrass you,” Jie Tian said.

Chaotic Era Scholar chuckled at Jie Tian’s assurance before asking, “Jie Tian, who do you think is stronger—you or Chu Feng?”

Jie Tian fell silent at that question. While he was reluctant to accept the outcome, he had to concede that he had lost to Chu Feng in all the conflicts they had... and Chaotic Era Scholar knew that.

He couldn’t bring himself to say that he was weaker than Chu Feng, but he would be lying to himself if he said that he was stronger than Chu Feng.

“Do you know why you pale in comparison to Chu Feng?” Chaotic Era Scholar asked.

“That man is a scheming one. I’m lacking in worldly experience,” Jie Tian replied.

“That’s not so. You’re lacking because there’s a fault in your foundation. You possess one of the best bloodlines, so why are you borrowing one from others?” Chaotic Era Scholar asked.

“Elder, y-you can tell that my Ruler’s Bloodline isn’t mine?” Jie Tian asked.

“Of course. The Ruler’s Bloodline is formidable, but your Ruler’s Bloodline is impure and flawed, and it doesn’t belong to you. You can use it as your foundation, but you’ll likely achieve more if you develop your own bloodline instead,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

“Elder, I...” Jie Tian looked conflicted.

“I can help you if you choose to develop your own bloodline instead. Of course, I’ll also help you if you insist on developing the Ruler’s Bloodline, but you’ll be treading on a more difficult path,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

“Elder, I wish to continue developing the Ruler’s Bloodline. I’ll slave off for you to repay this debt if you are really willing to help you,” Jie Tian said.

“All right,” Chaotic Era Scholar said. With a wave of his sleeves, he conjured two paintings and first passed one of them to Jie Tian. “Cultivate according to this painting. It’ll grant you a better grasp of the Ruler’s Bloodline.”

He then passed the second painting over and said, “Hold onto this painting. I’ll take you as my disciple should we meet again in the future.”

“Thank you, elder.” Jie Tian accepted the paintings and stowed them away. “Elder, where should I look for you in the future?”

“You may find me in the Ninth Galaxy,” Chaotic Era Scholar replied.

“The Ninth Galaxy? The Immemorial Domain of Gods?” Jie Tian asked.

“That’s right.” Chaotic Era Scholar nodded.

“Elder, those who choose to enter the Immemorial Domain of Gods never return. Do you know what’s in there?” Jie Tian asked.

“You should uncover that yourself instead of asking questions,” Chaotic Era Scholar said.

“Elder, where do I find you in the Immemorial Domain of Gods?”

“That depends on fate.”

“Elder, may I tell others about you?”

“You may.” Chaotic Era Scholar said before he disappeared together with the black aura monster with a wave of his sleeves.

“Farewell, elder.” Jie Tian bowed deeply even though Chaotic Era Scholar was already gone.

In the blink of an eye, Chaotic Era Scholar and the black aura monster had left the realm and were traveling across vast space on a little boat. The boat traveled at an inconceivable speed comparable to a shooting star, racing toward the Ninth Galaxy.

“Milord, what’s the secret of the Immemorial Star Sea?” the black aura monster asked.

"I don't know yet, but it should still be in the palace. I really ought to thank that thing. She had entered the Star Sea Realm ahead of me and forced it to channel the bulk of its spirit power on suppressing her. If not for that, there's no way I could have taken the entire Immemorial Star Sea away with me just like that," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"Are you talking about that existence that snuck into Chu Feng's body? What is it?" the black aura monster asked.

"It's a being from the Immemorial Era. What entered Chu Feng's body was just a sliver of its existence. It has been controlled by Chu Feng's bloodline, so I doubt that it'd be able to hurt him," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"Milord, why did you choose to take Jie Tian as your disciple instead of Chu Feng? Chu Feng clearly possesses greater talent," the black aura monster asked in confusion.

"Chu Feng has inherited that man's legacy, so he ought to become that man's disciple instead," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"Are you talking about the World Spiritist Emperor's legacy?" the black aura monster asked in astonishment.

"That's right." Chaotic Era Scholar nodded.

"That explains how he was able to grasp formations that quickly," the black aura monster remarked in realization as a cold gleam flashed across his eyes. "Milord, why do you keep him around if he's the World Spiritist Emperor's successor?"

"Do I kill those who aren't of use to me? You have been with me for so many years, but you really don't know me at all," Chaotic Era Scholar said.

"But..." the black aura monster protested.

"My grudge against Qin Jiu has nothing to do with others," Chaotic Era Scholar insisted.

"I understand." The black aura monster relented with a nod. It quickly remembered something and asked, "Milord, is the World Spiritist Emperor still alive?"

A glint flashed across Chaotic Era Scholar's eyes as he said, "I do hope that he's still alive."

Chapter 5585: Something Huge Is Going to Happen

Jie Tian looked for the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master as soon as Chaotic Era Scholar left to inform the latter about everything he had encountered in the Immemorial Star Sea, including his meeting with Chaotic Era Scholar.

However, he neglected to mention Chu Feng as he didn't want the Seven Realm Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master to know that he had lost to Chu Feng.

"There aren't many survivors from the Ancient Era, but we have to be careful of those who are at Chaotic Era Scholar's level. Tian'er, let me see the two paintings he gave you," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master said.

"Grandfather, these are the paintings Chaotic Era Scholar gave me," Jie Tian said as he passed the two paintings to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master

Shoosh!

The first thing the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master did upon receiving the scrolls was to construct a protective formation. It was a small protective formation that only enveloped him and the scrolls, keeping Jie Tian outside.

The goal of the protective formation was to protect those outside from what was inside. He was worried that a trap was planted inside the paintings, so he was taking precautions lest a mishap happened.

Then, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master began using his means to examine the paintings. The more he examined the paintings, the more his wariness faded.

"You might not have gotten anything from the Immemorial Star Sea, but your encounter with Chaotic Era Scholar might be the fortuitous encounter of your life," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master said as he returned the two paintings to Jie Tian.

"Grandfather, may I practice the cultivation method inside the painting?" Jie Tian asked.

"You may," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master replied with a nod.

Jie Tian was delighted to hear that.

He had already checked on the two paintings, and he didn't find anything dangerous in them. Based on what he could see, the cultivation method would grant him a much better grasp of his Ruler's Bloodline.

That being said, he trusted the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master a lot, so his heart was more at ease after the latter's confirmation.

"How's Xianhai Yu'er's skills?" the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master suddenly asked as he glanced at the Immemorial Star Sea's entrance stone monument.

While the Immemorial Star Sea was no longer around, its entrance stone monument still remained as if someone was intentionally announcing to the rest of the world that Xianhai Yu'er was the person who eventually cleared the Immemorial Star Sea's trial.

Jie Tian's face stiffened up. He was reluctant to answer the question, but he eventually said, "She's the strongest junior in the present world of cultivation. I am currently weaker than her."

The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master was surprised. "You haven't crossed blows with Xianhai Shaoyu. How can you be certain that she's stronger than him?"

"She's definitely stronger than Xianhai Shaoyu, but rest assured, grandfather. I'll surpass her in due time!" Jie Tian said confidently.

"You'll definitely surpass her, Tian'er," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master nodded with a confident smile. "So, where do you wish to cultivate next?"

"Grandfather, I hope to cultivate in our Seven Realm Sacred Mansion's Holy Land. I only lost to Xianhai Yu'er because my foundation is shaky. I wish to reinforce my foundation," Jie Tian said.

"Let's return then." The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master nodded in agreement.

"Grandfather," Jie Tian suddenly spoke up, only to pause right after.

"What do you wish to say?" the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master asked.

Jie Tian hesitated.

"Speak your mind. There's nothing you can't tell me," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master said.

"Chaotic Era Scholar said that my own bloodline isn't weak either. He said that it'd be better if I focus on developing my own bloodline," Jie Tian finally spoke up, but his head was lowered in fear as he dared not to face the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master.

"Heh..." The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master laughed. "There's no question that the Ruler's Bloodline is the strongest world spiritist bloodline. Tian'er, your own bloodline is formidable, and it'd be easier for you to grow with it, but your potential will be limited. While it'd be harder for you to develop the Ruler's Bloodline, if you succeed in grasping it, you'd be able to achieve much more than you could with your

own bloodline. Tian'er, Chaotic Era Scholar might be a powerhouse in the Ancient Era, but what he knows might not necessarily be the truth."

"I also think that grandfather is right, which is why I chose to continue developing the Ruler's Bloodline," Jie Tian said.

The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master smiled brightly. He patted Jie Tian's shoulder and said, "That's my good grandson."

He turned his attention to the crowd, who were still speculating about the disappearance of the Immemorial Star Sea. This was a huge matter that would rattle the world of cultivation, but there were very few people who knew the truth about it.

"Maybe it's about time," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master said as he took out an empty token containing incredibly powerful spirit power.

"Grandfather, what do you wish to announce?" Jie Tian asked out of curiosity.

"Some things have happened while you were training in the Immemorial Star Sea. There have been some hints from God's Era, and we have to make countermeasures," the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master said as he inscribed words on the token.

Jie Tian watched as the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master wrote something on the token. The more he watched, the more shocked he became, especially when he knew the token's content would soon make its way all around the world of cultivation.

This would definitely shake the entire world of cultivation. It had been a hundred thousand years since the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion last did something like this.

...

Meanwhile, Little Fishy was standing inside an elegant warship, surrounded by 24 armored Immortal Sea Fish Clansmen who carried two tokens on their waists.

One of the tokens read 'Immortal Sea', whereas the other one read 'Royal Guard'.

These 24 royal guards were stronger experts in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, and they had been tasked with the responsibility of protecting Little Fishy all this while. Little Fishy had just informed them about the happenings in the Immemorial Star Sea not too long ago.

"I didn't think there would be a prodigy like Jie Tian in the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. I have never heard of anything like this before. I wonder who's stronger—Jie Tian or Ling Xiao," one of the royal guards remarked.

“Who cares? He isn’t a match for our young miss anyway. I think Chaotic Era Scholar is the real threat here instead of Jie Tian. He’s the one behind the disappearance of the Immemorial Star Sea. It’d be foolish to underestimate him.”

“Even existences from the Ancient Era have started to awaken. It looks like God’s Era will be utter chaos!”

The 24 royal guards expressed their worry about the future, especially since enigmatic existences like Chaotic Era Scholar were threats to all powers.

In contrast, Little Fishy looked much more relaxed.

“Now that I have told you what happened in the Immemorial Star Sea, I’ll trouble you to head back and inform my father about it,” Little Fishy said.

“Your Highness Yu’er, what do you mean by that?” One of the female royal guards first noticed that there was something amiss with Little Fishy’s words.

“I’m not planning on heading back yet, so you need not follow me,” Little Fishy said as she took out a talisman.

The 24 royal guards simultaneously exerted their oppressive might to restrain Xianhai Yu’er and lock her in place. Their strength was so strong that she couldn’t even speak at all. However, she then sent a voice transmission to them.

“I should have told you that there’s no need for me to crush this talisman to activate it. I can activate it at will. You don’t have to worry about me. I’ll be right back,” she said before the talisman paper suddenly dissipated.

A powerful surge of energy enveloped Little Fishy, then she suddenly disappeared.

“This is bad.” The faces of the 24 royal guards turned pale.

Chapter 5586: Above True God and True Dragon

Little Fishy quickly found Chu Feng.

“Big brother, where do you want to go?” Little Fishy asked.

“I came here with a few friends from the Totem Dragon Clan. They might still be worried about me, so I’m planning to head over and explain the situation to them first,” Chu Feng said.

He had mentioned the Totem Dragon Clan in case Little Fishy wanted to avoid them since he could already tell that she was planning to tag along with him.

“I’ll wait for you here then, big brother. May I request that you avoid telling your friend that you are acquainted with me for the time being? I don’t want others to know about my relationship with you. Actually, my father doesn’t approve of me running about. I had to sneak out earlier, and the guards are still hot on my tail. I’m worried that they might come after you if they find out about our relationship,” Little Fishy said.

“All right.”

Chu Feng headed over to the Totem Dragon Clan’s warship and informed them about what he had encountered in the Immemorial Star Sea.

“There’s a figure from the Ancient Era?”

The Totem Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the elders turned grim upon learning about the events that had transpired in the Immemorial Star Sea. It was beyond their imagination that someone could actually stow away the entire Immemorial Star Sea.

Without a doubt, that person posed a huge doubt to the galaxy overlords.

“Brother Chu Feng, where’s Xianhai Yu’er? Where did she go?” Long Chengyu asked.

“She has already left.” Chu Feng lied about Little Fishy since he had already promised her not to divulge her whereabouts.

“What a pity that I didn’t get a chance to meet Xianhai Yu’er,” Long Chengyu lamented.

“There’ll be a chance,” Chu Feng replied.

“Brother Chu Feng, we can be considered friends since we have fought alongside each other, right? You have to introduce her to me if a chance arises in the future! Let me witness the ravishing beauty of Her Highness Xianhai Yu’er!” Long Chengyu said with an expectant smile.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng replied.

The Totem Dragon Clansmen proceeded to hold an urgent meeting to discuss the events of the Immemorial Star Sea. Both Jie Tian and Chaotic Era Scholar’s appearances were huge matters to them, and they needed to take them seriously.

Chu Feng also learned that Long Chengyu and the others had assimilated their avatar armors with the assistance of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master, thus enhancing their bloodlines. However, they needed to quickly return to the Totem Dragon Clan to stabilize their bloodlines in order to benefit more from this fortuitous encounter.

Thus, Chu Feng bade farewell to Long Chengyu and Long Muxi before heading back to look for Little Fishy.

...

A delighted smile blossomed on Little Fishy's face when she saw Chu Feng. Before they could say a word, a resplendent surge of spirit power suddenly covered the entire sky. Shortly after, the spirit power turned white like a sheet of paper, sealing off the surroundings.

Gigantic words started to appear on the white sheet of paper.

Prodigies are aplenty in this era, but a talented individual without guidance will not make it far. To grant more juniors the chance to grow and contribute to the world of cultivation, we will be opening the doors of our Seven Realms Sacred Mansion to outstanding world spiritists.

Any junior world spiritists of less than a hundred years of age may enter our Seven Realms Galaxy's Spring Upper Realm to register for our examination. Those who clear the examination will be accepted into our Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. They will enjoy our Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's protection and the best resources in the world of cultivation.

The one who gets first place in the examination will be conferred the title of our Sacred Mansion's Rising Star, and they will be entitled to any of our Saint-rank treasures.

Issuer of the edict: Jie Tianran

...

The announcement raised a commotion larger than the disappearance of the Immemorial Star Sea. It had been a hundred thousand years since the last time the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion openly recruited prodigies.

The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion would still extend an invitation to outstanding world spiritists every now and then, but there were strict conditions that one would have to meet.

First, the individual must be a reputable world spiritist in the world of cultivation.

Second, the individual would have to clear an examination, and the examination spanned a duration of ten thousand years. It was only at the end of the ten thousand years that it would be determined whether they were qualified to join the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

These two harsh conditions resulted in very few world spiritists joining the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion in the past hundred thousand years.

Yet, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was now publicly recruiting outstanding world spiritists, and they were even using the Seven Realms Edict to announce that.

“Could it be that Jie Tian’s defeat has led the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion to realize that their juniors are too weak, so they have resorted to recruiting outsiders?” Little Fishy teased.

“That item is a treasure, right?” Chu Feng asked.

He had noticed that the paper was so massive that the announcement was likely to not only span this realm.

“Yes, that’s the Seven Realms Edict, one of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s treasures. It allows messages to be publicly broadcasted within at least a galaxy, though it can reach even further if the one who activates it is powerful enough. I heard that the broadcast reached over five galaxies the last time it was used,” Little Fishy said as she looked at Chu Feng in curiosity.

“Big brother, you seem more interested in the treasure than the content. Putting aside what the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion is like as a power, there’s no question that they have the best resources at their disposal. Aren’t you interested as a world spiritist?”

“I’m not very interested,” Chu Feng replied.

In truth, he just didn’t want to become a member of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

“Big brother, what plans do you have?” Little Fishy asked.

“Is there anywhere you would like to go?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do.”

“Where?”

Little Fishy looked at Chu Feng with smiling crescent eyes and said, “I’ll go wherever big brother wants me to go.”

“You lass!” Chu Feng was aware that Little Fishy had escaped from her guards to accompany him. “You might face danger with me.”

“Big brother, shouldn’t you trust me even if you don’t trust yourself?” Little Fishy said as she shook her little fist.

Chu Feng knew that Little Fishy wasn't just putting on an act. At the very least, she was far stronger than him at the moment.

"Since that's the case, why don't you come to this place with me? Do you know where this is?" Chu Feng asked.

He drew out the map Chaotic Era Scholar had left for him. It had pointed out the destination, but there were no names except for a single line of text stating that the location was in the Heavenly Dome Galaxy.

"I don't know the exact realm, but I recognize the starfield. It's located at the Heavenly Dome Galaxy's Fighting Starfield. Big brother, have you heard of Fighting Starfield?" Little Fishy asked.

"I haven't." Chu Feng shook his head.

"A long time ago, a powerful monstrous beast clan known as the Fighting Ape Clan appeared in Fighting Starfield," Little Fishy said.

"Fighting Ape Clan?" This was the first time Chu Feng was hearing about that clan, but it sounded awfully familiar.

Boom!

A loud explosion suddenly echoed from the horizon.

Chu Feng quickly raised his head, only to be astonished to see waves of spirit power rippling from the Seven Realms Edict to spread far and wide. As a world spiritist, he could feel just how potent the power was.

"It's starting to spread toward the other galaxies. The one who activated the Seven Realms Edict is the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Mansion Master Jie Tianran, right? I wonder how many galaxies the message will reach," Little Fishy said.

"Little Fishy, do you know how strong Jie Tianran is?" Chu Feng asked.

"He's a pinnacle True Dragon World Spiritist. He's just a step away from reaching a Heavenly Dragon level," Little Fishy said.

"Heavenly Dragon level? Is that what comes after True Dragon level?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed. The world spiritist's Heavenly Dragon level corresponds to the cultivators' Heavenly God level," Little Fishy said.

"Do you know what comes after Heavenly Dragon level and Heavenly God level?" Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t know, but I heard that the strongest cultivators and world spiritists in the Ancient Era were at Heavenly God level and Heavenly Dragon level. No one then had surpassed that level. My father has a good chance of reaching Heavenly God level, though the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master has a good chance of reaching Heavenly Dragon level too,” Little Fishy said.

“Is it safe to say that the zenith of the present world of cultivation is pinnacle True Dragon level and pinnacle True God level?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed.” Little Fishy nodded, though she quickly added, “But there’s a rumor.”

“What rumor?” Chu Feng asked.

It’s said that the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion has a Heavenly Dragon World Spiritist, though no one has been able to verify that rumor to date,” Little Fishy said.

“Oh?” Chu Feng fell into deep thought.

Given that he was destined to challenge the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, it didn’t bode well for him if the rumor turned out to be true.

Meanwhile, the Seven Realms Edict had stopped rippling in the sky.

“The broadcast has ended. Many people outside of this galaxy should have heard about the news. I just wonder how many galaxies it has reached,” Little Fishy wondered.

...

Meanwhile, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master was seated in a powerful formation. As soon as the formation dissipated, Jie Tian quickly rushed forward and asked, “Grandfather, are you fine?”

He was worried because the complexion of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master looked awful.

“Don’t worry. It’s inevitable that I’d be exhausted broadcasting the Seven Realms Edict to six galaxies,” the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master said.

“Six galaxies?”

Jie Tian was both surprised and overjoyed. This meant that his grandfather had broken the previous record for the Seven Realms Edict’s broadcast range, which indirectly showed how powerful his grandfather was.

“Tian’er, you head out first. I need to rest for a while,” the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master said.

“All right. Grandfather, you rest well. I’ll be waiting right outside,” Jie Tian said before heading out.

The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master was satisfied to see how obedient Jie Tian was. He activated a formidable recovery formation contained in a crystal and sat down in it. To enhance the effects of the recovery formation, he even took off his robe.

His body had defined muscles even though he was an elder, but there was a wound on his left chest that was attention-grabbing. It was an old sword wound, but it hadn’t healed to this date.

Chapter 5587: Promise with Little Fishy

Chu Feng wasn’t bothered by the Seven Realms Edict despite the commotion it had kicked up since he wasn’t planning to participate in the examination anyway. Instead, he brought Little Fishy to a realm in the Heavenly Dome Galaxy’s Combat Starfield.

“Little Fishy, how much do you know about the Fighting Ape Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

He had finally remembered the Fighting Ape Clan. When he first arrived at the Heavenly Chu Clan, he approached many people in order to better understand his father’s background. It was during that period of time that he managed to gather some information about Old Ape.

None of the Heavenly Chu Clansmen knew much about Old Ape as it was a companion whom his father had met along the way, but Old Ape had once told him that it was from the Fighting Ape Clan.

While the Chu Heavenly Clan was the overlord of an Upper Realm, they were just frogs in a well. They didn’t even know the history of the fallen Ancestral Martial Galaxy, let alone the Fighting Ape Clan. They had simply thought the Fighting Ape Clan was a powerful monstrous beast clan based on Old Ape’s strength, but that was all to their speculation.

Even now, Chu Feng still didn’t know much about the Fighting Ape Clan.

“I don’t know much, but I have heard about them. The Fighting Ape Clan denizens are monstrous beasts shaped like apes. They are domineering and fiercely loyal. Even though they are monstrous beasts, they embrace the spirit of heroism. They are very strong and have friends all around the world, such that there was even a point in time when it looked like they would conquer a galaxy. However, they suddenly disappeared shortly after they came to fame in the earlier years of the current era,” Little Fishy said.

“The Fighting Ape Clan has disappeared too?” Chu Feng frowned.

He couldn't help but notice that many powerhouses had disappeared in the earlier years of the current era, but this didn't make sense. If the Fighting Ape Clan had disappeared in the earlier years of the era, how did Old Ape even meet his father?

There were only two possibilities here.

One, the Fighting Ape Clan was still alive and well in this world, just that they had chosen to go undercover.

Two, Old Ape was lying about its identity as a Fighting Ape Clansman.

Chu Feng thought that the first possibility was much more likely.

"Many powers have vanished in the earlier years of the current era, but it's speculated that they have entered the Immemorial Domain of Gods. I told you earlier there have been no Heavenly God level cultivators or Heavenly Dragon World Spiritists in the world of cultivation.

"There is a theory that the world of cultivation was rich in natural energies in the earlier years of the current era, but the natural energies dwindled later. Many speculated that the Immemorial Domain of Gods might contain more natural energies, so many experts chose to enter it so that they can surpass themselves. There are even entire powers who chose to move into the Immemorial Domain of Gods.

"In fact, the major powers in that era even sent their people to investigate the Immemorial Domain of Gods, just that none of those who have entered the Immemorial Domain of Gods have returned.

"There were rumors that those who entered the Immemorial Domain of Gods enjoyed such huge growth in their cultivation that they are not willing to return, though there are also those who think that it's impossible for everyone to enter the Immemorial Domain of Gods to not want to return, no matter how good its conditions are. After all, they still have family members and friends in the world of cultivation.

"Thus came the second theory that they couldn't return at all, but why would those who have entered the Immemorial Domain of Gods be unable to return? The most common deduction was that those who had entered the Ninth Galaxy were all dead, which led to the Ninth Galaxy being dubbed the Immemorial Purgatory. Many people became so afraid of that place that they would rather die than head there," Little Fishy said.

"Do you think that the Ninth Galaxy is the Immemorial Domain of Gods or the Immemorial Purgatory?" Chu Feng asked.

"I do think that the Immemorial Domain of Gods is a good place, but I doubt that it is so good that those who enter it are unwilling to return. After all, the major powers dispatched their most loyal clansmen there to investigate the place; it didn't make sense

for all of them to not return. I reckon that there is a special seal on the Immemorial Domain of Gods that prevents those in there from leaving its premises. What do you think, big brother?" Little Fishy asked.

"I think that your analysis makes sense," Chu Feng said.

"Hehe! Actually, most people, including my father and my big brother, think that," Little Fishy said with a chuckle.

"Do you intend to enter the Immemorial Domain of Gods in the future?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, I'll definitely make my way to the Immemorial Domain of Gods, but there's something I need to do before then," Little Fishy said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'll first lead my Immortal Sea Fish Clan to the top of the world of cultivation," Little Fishy said.

"Isn't the Immortal Sea Fish Clan already standing at the top of the world of cultivation?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's not what I mean. I want to make the Immortal Sea Fish Clan the strongest powerhouse, not just one of the strongest powerhouses," Little Fishy said.

"Oh? I can't tell that you actually harbor such ambitions," Chu Feng said with a chuckle.

Such words were only a dream to most people, but Little Fishy had the power to pull it off. As long as she was given ample time, she most definitely had the means to bring the Immortal Sea Fish Clan to the very peak of the world of cultivation.

Chu Feng didn't think that the young Little Fishy would harbor such serious thoughts.

"Big brother, you know why the present era is known as God's Era, right?" Little Fishy asked.

"I have heard," Chu Feng replied.

"This is a rare opportunity. Anyone can be crowned king in any era, but only those who are crowned king in God's Era will be remembered by all. I, Xianhai Yu'er, want to be the king of this era!" Little Fishy said with an intoxicatingly sweet smile.

Chu Feng belatedly realized that Little Fishy was filled with ambition and fighting will too, and he was very fond of this side of her.

Nevertheless, he couldn't help but interject, "Don't you mean conferred god?"

"Eesh! I think that 'crowned king' sounds much better," Little Fishy protested.

"All right," Chu Feng replied with a cheeky smile.

"Big brother, will you go easy on me if we ever cross blows for our clans' honor?" Little Fishy suddenly asked.

"Cross blows for our clans' honor?"

"Yes."

"You can be certain that I won't go easy on you."

"Wonderful! That's what I'm thinking too!" Little Fishy's smile grew even more vibrant.

"What about you?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'll also give it my all. That's the greatest respect I can show you, big brother," Little Fishy said as she cheekily shook her little fist.

"Just make sure that you don't beat me to death, all right?" Chu Feng teased.

"What are you saying, big brother? I wouldn't be that vicious as to take your life. You must do the same too, all right! Ah, you should avoid hitting my face too. Even if I suffer a loss, I still want to look beautiful in front of big brother," Little Fishy said.

"Of course," Chu Feng replied.

"It's a deal then!" Little Fishy said.

"Mmhm." Chu Feng nodded.

Chapter 5588: The Wang Clan's Calamity

Chu Feng and Little Fishy had a pleasant chat on the way back. There was no lack of conversation topics between them. Their pleasant companionship made it feel like time was passing faster than usual.

Eggy, as if to grant Chu Feng and Little Fishy some privacy, had chosen to go to cultivate.

Finally, Chu Feng and Little Fishy arrived at Immortal River Upper Realm of the Heavenly Dome Galaxy's Fighting Starfield. While Chaotic Era Scholar had neglected to label specific names, he was rather detailed with the other details such as the terrains.

However, when they finally arrived at the supposed location of the remnant, the two of them couldn't help but wonder about the accuracy of the map.

It was a prosperous ancient city boasting the size of an Upper Realm.

The exact location of the remnant was the residence of a group of people known as the Wang Clan. The residence was massive, comparable to a city in the Lower Realm, making it apparent that the Wang Clan was a huge family.

It was just that the Wang Clan was already gone. The residence had been empty for centuries now. However, the other clans living in the vicinity were still around.

Chu Feng and Little Fishy didn't immediately show themselves, instead choosing to assess the world beneath them from the sky. Little Fishy used her detection means, but she wasn't able to find anything at all.

"Big brother, is it really here?" Little Fishy asked Chu Feng as she wondered if Chaotic Era Scholar had taken them for a ride.

"This is the place indicated on the map, but I can't find anything special about it." Chu Feng had been scanning the residence too, but he couldn't find anything even through Heaven's Eyes. He took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk and said, "Let's try this."

"Big brother, your horsetail whisk..." Little Fishy's eyes lit up.

"You recognize it?" Chu Feng asked.

"It looks like the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk from the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect," Little Fishy said.

"You actually recognize it!" Chu Feng was surprised.

He didn't think that it was a good thing that Little Fishy recognized it, since it meant that other experts in the world of cultivation might recognize it too.

"Is it really the treasure of the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect? I only saw an imitation in my father's treasure collection once." Little Fishy's eyes widened in astonishment.

"This should be the real deal," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

"Big brother, you sure are lucky to have obtained this treasure! You need to use it cautiously. While I doubt that most people will recognize it, there are still a few from the older generation who can recognize it. They might do you harm if they ever find out that you have this treasure in your possession," Little Fishy reminded.

“I’ll take note of it,” Chu Feng said.

He tried to activate the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, but once again, it refused to provide him with any guidance.

“Does that treasure not work here too?” Little Fishy was taken aback.

Based on what she knew, the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was a treasure for exploring remnants. It shone in times when world spiritists were struggling to figure out what was the next step of the way.

“It has a mind of its own. It’s formidable when it chooses to lend a helping hand, but more often than not, it refuses to help me,” Chu Feng said.

“It looks like it has quite an attitude.” That piqued Little Fishy’s interest. She gently stroked the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk with her fair hand and said, “Good horsetail whisk. Help my big brother, won’t you?”

Chu Feng chuckled at that sight. He figured that the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was most likely to be an old monster by this point even if it possessed a sentience on its own; how could it be so easily coaxed like a child?

Weng!

Yet, the horsetail whisk actually reacted.

“Heaven! You’re incredible!” Chu Feng was startled.

He didn’t think that such a trick would actually work.

“Oh? Did it... really work?” Even Little Fishy was stunned as well.

“It did. Look,” Chu Feng said as he gestured toward the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

A blood aura flowed from the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk and drifted toward one of the ancient wells.

“I would have never thought that you were the perverted kind!” Chu Feng remarked as he followed the blood aura’s trail and descended into the ancient well.

He had already examined the ancient well with his Heaven’s Eyes, but he didn’t notice anything special about it other than the fact that it was newer compared to the other buildings around it. Even when he entered the ancient well, he still struggled to find anything special about it.

The guidance from the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk only pointed him to the bottom of the ancient well too; there was nothing aside from that.

"The problem lies in this well," Chu Feng said. "You stay hidden first. I'll ask around."

Chu Feng began approaching passers-by on the street to gather some information. Little Fishy tagged along too, but she remained hidden due to her sensitive identity.

They soon found out that the ancient city was constructed a long time ago, existing since the earlier years of the current era. The residence had switched hands many times, and the Wang Clan had only stayed there for three thousand years, which was a short time compared to the other clans in this ancient city.

The reason the Wang Clan had moved away and no one else was willing to move in was due to the Wang Clan's young miss suddenly digging a well in her residence seven hundred years ago. The night the well was completed, she went insane.

She wasn't the only one to suffer her fate. Shortly after, more and more Wang Clansmen went insane as well. Bizarre things started to happen as well. Some of the Wang Clansmen began to die in the most gruesome way ever.

In the end, the Wang Clan chose to move away.

There were rumors that the Wang Clan's young miss had dug out something unclean from the well, riling up a malevolent force. Due to that, many of those living in the vicinity chose to move away out of fear of being implicated, though the neighbors quickly realized that they weren't being affected and eventually moved back in.

However, the Wang Clan remained empty. No one dared to stay there.

"It looks like the problem really lies in that well. They must have dug something. Big brother, what do you think Chaotic Era Scholar left for you? I'm really curious."

Little Fishy's eyes lit up in excitement. She was even more intrigued about what Chaotic Era Scholar had left for Chu Feng after hearing the Wang Clan's story.

"I guess so. Let's ask the people in question directly."

By then, Chu Feng had already learned that the Wang Clan was still residing in this Upper Realm, albeit a distance away. He quickly headed there with Little Fishy.

Chapter 5589: Little Fishy Scared Away

The Wang Clan lived in seclusion on a remote mountain range that spanned a size severalfold of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. This was the difference between an Upper Realm and a Lower Realm.

Those living in a Lower Realm probably thought that the world they lived in was a vast plot of land that they would never be able to fully explore in their entire life, but it wasn't even the size of a mountain range in the Upper Realm.

It was no wonder why those from the Upper Realm said that those from the Lower Realm were frogs in a well.

There were very few people residing in this mountain range. Finding the Wang Clan here was like searching for a needle in a haystack.

However, Chu Feng wasn't worried at all, since they would have left many traces behind since they were living there. This was no difficult feat for a world spiritist of Chu Feng's level.

It didn't take long for Chu Feng to find the Wang Clan.

The Wang Clan was a huge clan, so their residence was massive. It would be no exaggeration to describe it as a small city. However, their current residence looked a little simple compared to the majestic residence they had in the ancient city.

Even before entering the residence, Chu Feng had already noticed that there were quite a few madmen inside the residence, with the majority of them being youths and children.

"Same thing, Little Fishy," Chu Feng said.

"Mm." Little Fishy nodded.

Chu Feng showed himself, whereas Little Fishy followed him in a hidden state.

"Who is it?"

The Wang Clan was well-guarded. As soon as Chu Feng revealed himself, many experts shot out from the residence to surround him.

"I didn't come with any ill will," Chu Feng said with a clasped fist while releasing a whiff of his cultivation.

The experts from the Wang Clan widened their eyes in shock upon sensing Chu Feng's cultivation. One of the elders hurriedly bowed to Chu Feng and said, "Young hero, I am the Wang Clan's Clan Chief, Wang Chengyang. Please pardon me for not knowing who you are."

The Wang Clan's Clan Chief kept his waist bent, not daring to raise his head lest he offend Chu Feng. The other Wang Clansmen quickly stowed away their weapons and assumed the same position as their clan chief.

They were terrified.

It was hard not to feel that way when the strongest amongst them, the Wang Clan's Clan Chief, was only at early Martial Exalted level, whereas Chu Feng was at rank three Half-God level.

"I didn't come bearing ill will," Chu Feng said as he revealed his intention of uncovering the truth behind what happened back then.

Instead of directly answering the question, the Wang Clan's Clan Chief asked, "Young hero, I don't mean any disrespect, but may I know which sect are you from? Otherwise, may I know the name of your master?"

"I am Chu Feng, but it isn't convenient for me to divulge where I am from," Chu Feng said.

The Wang Clan's Clan Chief frowned.

"Wang Clan's Clan Chief, are you finding me unworthy of knowing about your clan's affairs?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's definitely not the case! Young hero Chu Feng, I would never dare to look down on you. Truth be told, I have my difficulties too," the Wang Clan's Clan Chief said before diving deeper into what happened back then.

The one who had dug the well was the granddaughter of the Wang Clan's Clan Chief. Cultivators of their level could easily dig out a well with a metal spade without resorting to special means, so the granddaughter dug it out without anyone realizing.

But that night, the granddaughter suddenly began shouting like a madman, but by then, she had already lost her mind and couldn't be communicated with anymore.

The Wang Clan quickly investigated the matter and found a well in the granddaughter's quarters, as well as something in her room that shouldn't have belonged to her.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked, figuring that the item was likely to be the culprit.

The Wang Clan's Clan Chief opened his palm, and with his spirit power, he manifested a copper can that was around ten centimeters tall.

"Milord, this is what the item looks like. We suspect that my granddaughter might have dug it out of the well, but we didn't think that it was related to my granddaughter's madness back then. It was only when more of our juniors went insane and our older, weaker clansmen started passing away that we realized that something was going on.

“It was weird as the other clansmen were unaffected by this phenomenon, which led us to think that it might be something inauspicious at work. We were able to confirm later on that it’s indeed the doing of that item. We should have thrown it away right away, but I got greedy, thinking that it might be a treasure that could bring our Wang Clan to a greater height. So, I moved our clan here, thinking that it would be fine once I bury the treasure in the mountains, away from where our clansmen are.

“I was naive. The item continued to haunt us. Even when I have buried it in the mountains, far away from our other clansmen, our juniors still continue to descend into madness. I was greedy. I failed to decipher the item despite so many years, but I caused so much suffering to our juniors.” The Wang Clan’s Clan Chief started sobbing at this point.

“Where’s that copper can?” Chu Feng asked.

“Just a few days ago, while I was studying the item, an expert suddenly appeared and occupied the cave where I hid the item. She’s extremely powerful; I dare not approach her. Young hero, I didn’t ask for your identity because I looked down on you, but because I can feel just how strong that woman is.

“I have already thought things through by now. That item doesn’t belong to my Wang Clan, and I’m planning to take my clansmen away from here. Young hero, even if you’re interested in the item, I’d suggest that you not seek it out yourself but instead have someone else look into it on your behalf,” the Wang Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Is that woman still in the cave?” Chu Feng asked.

“I checked earlier in the morning. She’s still there,” the Wang Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“What does she look like? Do you know her cultivation level?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wasn’t able to see her face, but her hair is slightly messy. I’m unable to determine her exact cultivation either, but she’s extremely powerful. I’d say that she’s even stronger than you, young hero,” the Wang Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Can you tell where the item is hidden?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course.” the Wang Clan’s Clan Chief took out a map and passed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng glanced at the map, but instead of leaving right away, he instructed, “Call of the clansmen who have lost their minds over.”

The Wang Clan’s Clan Chief was initially confused, but when he saw Chu Feng construct a formation, it dawned on him that Chu Feng might be planning to help them. Thus, he excitedly summoned all of those who had lost their minds.

Chu Feng's formation indeed served to treat the Wang Clansmen from their affliction.

As soon as the formation was activated, a dark purple aura drifted out from those who had lost their minds. Shortly after, those who had lost their minds began regaining their sanity. This sight delighted the Wang Clansmen. Cries of delight echoed ceaselessly.

They had tried seeking help for their affliction, but it was to no avail. They had already resigned themselves to the possibility that those who had lost their minds would never regain their sanity.

Chu Feng attempted to seal off some of the dark purple aura to keep as a sample, knowing that it was the culprit behind the Wang Clansmen's madness, but to his dismay, the dark purple aura dissipated too fast for him to even contain a whiff of it.

This was peculiar, considering that it actually dissipated inside his formation.

"It looks like that item is not to be made light of," Chu Feng remarked with a sigh.

He took out a Cosmos Sack and handed it over to the Wang Clan's Clan Chief.

"I'll take the treasure away with me if I find it. Take this as your compensation," Chu Feng said.

"Young hero, that won't do. You saved so many of our juniors. I can never repay this debt of gratitude, so how can I accept anything else from you?" the Wang Clan's Clan Chief said.

However, Chu Feng rose into the air and took his leave.

The Wang Clan's Clan Chief opened the Cosmos Sack to look, and the other Wang Clansmen gathered around out of curiosity. Out of embarrassment, they had tried to reject the gift, but they knew that a gift from someone of Chu Feng's stature was bound to be worth a fortune.

"My gosh."

The crowd was taken aback. Some even broke down in tears. They had known whatever was inside the Cosmos Sack was bound to be worth a fortune, but they didn't think that it would be this valuable.

The treasures inside the Cosmos Sack were enough for their Wang Clan to climb to a new height. While the item they found in the well didn't strike them gold, it had indirectly brought them a fortuitous encounter.

"We'll forever remember our debt to young hero Chu Feng."

The Wang Clan's Clan Chief kneeled down together with his clansmen and kowtowed in the direction Chu Feng had left.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was heading to the cave together with Little Fishy. He knew that his opponent wouldn't be easy, so he made sure to properly conceal himself, even resorting to Divine Concealment.

There was indeed someone in the cavern. It was a white-haired woman dressed in black robes, but her messy hair covered most of her facial features.

All of a sudden, the woman looked toward where Chu Feng and Little Fishy were as if sensing their presence, resulting in a meeting of their gazes. It was only then that the two of them got a closer look at her facial features.

The woman's face was pale, devoid of any redness, but she was still a beauty. It was just that her eyes were exceptionally fierce, looking more like the eyes of a ferocious beast rather than a human.

"It's her?!"

Upon catching a proper look at the woman's face, the usually bold Little Fishy immediately grabbed Chu Feng's wrist and fled.

Chapter 5590: The Son Repays the Father's Debt

Little Fishy quickly dragged Chu Feng out of the cave and beyond. She only stopped when they were finally a far distance away from the mountain range.

"That was a close one. It's lucky that she didn't chase after us." Little Fishy turned around and confirmed that the black-robed woman didn't chase after them before heaving a sigh of relief.

"Who's that woman?" Chu Feng asked.

He saw fear on Little Fishy's face. She had never shown such an expression even when faced with Chaotic Era Scholar. This was enough to show that the black-robed woman was a terrifying individual.

Thinking back, the black-robed woman's gaze had already sent chills running down Chu Feng's spine. Even though she was beautiful, it was hard to feel any goodwill toward her. Her eyes felt like those of a demon. No matter how beautiful a demon was, it was still hard not to feel anxious in its presence.

“No one knows her name or her origin, but she’s known throughout the world of cultivation as a lunatic,” Little Fishy said.

“Lunatic?” Chu Feng’s curiosity was piqued.

“She’s extremely powerful, and she’s known to be both vicious and unreasonable. Those who dared to vie with her over a treasure eventually lost their lives. It’s a common saying among all powers that the wisest thing to do upon encountering that woman is to run. Even if you meet her on the streets instead of the remnant, it’d still be best to immediately turn around and escape. She’s so unpredictable that even a glance may incur her wrath,” Little Fishy said.

“Is she that powerful?”

Chu Feng was astonished to learn that even a powerhouse like the Immortal Sea Fish Clan was afraid of that woman. Just how powerful must that woman be then?

“Her strength is nowhere close to my father, but she’s a force to be reckoned with. Even in my Immortal Sea Fish Clan, there are no more than ten people who can suppress her with certainty. One of our grand elders previously encountered her in a remnant, and she attacked him without any hesitation. The grand elder managed to escape with his life, but he lost an arm to her. Even to this day, our grand elder hasn’t been able to regenerate his arm. We tried engaging the help of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, but it was to no avail,” Little Fishy said.

“I guess she’s on your clan’s blacklist?” Chu Feng asked.

“On the contrary, she isn’t,” Little Fishy said.

“She isn’t?” Chu Feng was taken aback.

As powerful as the woman was, she wasn’t beyond the Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s means to deal with. The fact that the Immortal Sea Fish Clan didn’t go after her even though one of their grand elders had been injured by her showed that she was a tricky person to deal with.

In the first place, there were only a handful of people in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan who could deal with her. It wouldn’t be wise to declare war on her under such circumstances, lest she exact vengeance on their weaker clansmen.

There was nothing worse than riling up a lunatic—their vengeance would be scathing.

“The other galaxy overlords have had conflicts with that woman too, but not even the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion has put her on their blacklist. Their evaluation of her is the same as our clan—run as fast as you can upon encountering her,” Little Fishy said.

This further affirmed just how terrifying that woman was.

“That’s a close shave,” Chu Feng said.

“It is. She’s probably examining the item dug up by the Wang Clan in the cave. She wouldn’t think that it was a coincidence if we bumped into each other inside the cave; she would suspect that we were after her treasure. That’d be dangerous,” Little Fishy said.

“Indeed.” Chu Feng nodded.

There was suddenly a gust of cold air, and Chu Feng and Little Fishy’s faces warped in horror. The white-haired woman suddenly appeared in front of Chu Feng without any warning. Her face was barely a few millimeters away from Chu Feng’s, practically pressing right against his.

Her eyes were still as ferocious as ever.

Shocked, Chu Feng subconsciously took a few steps back. Even someone as daring as him found himself panicking in this abrupt situation.

Little Fishy quickly stepped in front of Chu Feng and said, “Elder, we were just passing by this area. We didn’t mean to offend you.”

She had spoken those words amicably, even resorting to her sweet smile. Yet, that woman was unmoved. She shoved Little Fishy aside and continued glaring at Chu Feng.

“Elder, I am a princess of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, Xianhai Yu’er.” Seeing that the situation had gone awry, Little Fishy chose to bring up her identity.

The woman finally turned her gaze to Little Fishy and asked, “You’re Xianhai Yu’er?”

“Yes, elder.” Little Fishy even took out her token to prove her identity.

Shoosh!

The woman waved her sleeve, exerting a suction force toward Little Fishy. The latter’s body began to contract upon contact with the suction force as she got pulled into the woman’s sleeve.

“Elder, you…” Chu Feng was just about to speak when the woman suddenly looked over.

“Do you want her to live or die?” the woman asked.

“I want her to live,” Chu Feng replied.

“She can’t hear our conversation right now. You better speak honestly if you want her to live.”

The woman waved her other sleeve and released a surge of spirit power that quickly formed a person’s portrait. Chu Feng’s heart clenched upon seeing that portrait. It was the portrait of his father, Chu Xuanyuan!

“Do you recognize him?” the woman asked.

Chu Feng thought that the woman was staring at him because she wanted to kill him, but it turned out that he recognized his father instead. She must have seen the resemblance in the two of them.

“Tell her your identity, Chu Feng,” Eggy said.

She had stopped cultivating upon realizing that Chu Feng was in danger. Based on what she had observed, she thought that it would be best for Chu Feng to speak the truth.

Chu Feng was initially hesitant as he couldn’t tell whether that woman was his father’s enemy or friend, but upon hearing Eggy’s advice, he also thought that it was best for him to be honest.

“He is my father,” Chu Feng replied.

“What did you say?”

The woman’s eyes widened in surprise, though it was hard to tell if it was because Chu Feng was too honest or that his answer was unexpected to her.

“Elder, I am telling the truth. The person you have drawn is indeed my father,” Chu Feng said.

“No wonder you look alike.” The woman looked at Chu Feng once more, but her fierce eyes had considerably mellowed down from before.

“Elder, do you know my father?” Chu Feng asked.

Instead of answering that question, that woman asked, “Where’s your father right now?”

“I don’t know,” Chu Feng replied.

A frown formed on the woman’s forehead, as the atmosphere around her turned cold again. Clearly, she wasn’t satisfied with Chu Feng’s answer.

However, she quickly retracted her hostility a moment later as if realizing her mistake. She even turned around, possibly out of fear that she would display her hostility toward him again.

“Something is amiss, Chu Feng. That woman appears to harbor conflicting feelings toward you. Could she be one of your father’s ex-lovers?” Eggy asked.

“I also feel like something is amiss. I can feel deep sentiments in her gaze,” Chu Feng said.

Just then, the woman turned to Chu Feng and said, “Have you heard the saying that a son should repay his father’s debt?”

Chu Feng’s heart sank. Could it be that they were on the mark? If the woman was truly one of his father’s ex-lovers, this was definitely a debt he didn’t want to repay.

“Your father stole something from me two years ago,” the woman said.

Chu Feng’s heart tightened. He suddenly thought that it would have been much better if that woman was really one of his father’s ex-lovers.

Read Martial God Asura Chapter 5591: Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild

Chapter 5591: Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild

“Chu Feng, your father is indeed very powerful.”

Eggy was excited to learn that Chu Feng’s father had stolen something away from such a dangerous woman, since it meant that he was even stronger than her. Chu Feng also realized the same thing as well, but he knew this wasn’t the time to be impressed by his father.

At this rate, he was going to suffer for his father’s deed.

“You aren’t afraid?” the woman asked upon seeing how Chu Feng was unfazed by her declaration.

“Elder, I have heard about your reputation. It’d be a lie to say that I’m not afraid,” Chu Feng said.

“Rumors are not necessarily true,” the woman said.

“I think so too,” Chu Feng replied with a nod, thinking that the woman’s words meant that there could be a way for them to talk things out.

“But the rumors about me are true,” the woman said.

“...” Chu Feng was rendered speechless.

“The son repays the father’s debt. Get something for me, and I’ll spare you,” the woman said.

“What do you require, elder?” Chu Feng asked.

“Blood Gathering Red Lotus,” the woman said. “You can find it at the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild.”

“Where’s the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t know where it is?” the woman asked.

“Elder, I have always kept a low profile, and I am not fond of talking with others. I’m afraid that there’s much that I don’t know about the world,” Chu Feng said.

“You claim to be low profile when even the Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s princess is your friend?” the woman frowned.

“Well... there’s no conflict between the two,” Chu Feng replied.

“Figure that out by yourself. I’ll give you ten days. If you don’t return with the Blood Gathering Red Lotus within ten days, you’ll never see your little princess ever again. Also, you shouldn’t even think of calling others here to save her,” the woman said.

“Rest assured, elder. I won’t inform others about this matter. May I ask for more time though?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ten days is plenty. If you can’t even bring me the Blood Gathering Red Lotus within ten days, it’d only mean that you earnestly wish for her death,” the woman said as she vanished into thin air. Only her voice continued to echo in Chu Feng’s ears.

Chu Feng quickly headed to a crowded city to gather information about the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild. He swiftly learned that the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild was a massive guild that conducted businesses throughout the entire world of cultivation. They were the largest commercial guild in the world of cultivation, trading cultivators' and world spiritists' treasures.

No one knew who was behind the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild, but it was said that they were extremely powerful. Those who dared to rob the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild often suffered tragic fates.

The Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild operated in all of the galaxies, with the exception of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy and the Nine Souls Galaxy. Coincidentally, the realm Chu Feng was at had a Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild Branch. It was some distance away, but he should be able to travel there and return within a day's time.

The woman wasn't lying when she said that ten days was plenty of time for him.

That being said, Chu Feng knew that the item the woman wanted must be invaluable. To avoid mishaps, he decided to head to the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild as fast as he could.

The Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild was a massive city filled with countless cultivators and world spiritists. The guild had many guards dressed in the same uniform patrolling the area, but what was shocking was that their cultivation ranged from Martial Exalted level to Half-God level. That was considered extremely powerful for this realm, but they were only serving as guards.

This indirectly showed how influential the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild was.

There were many shops inside the city operated by external vendors. They had rented those shops from the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild to conduct business.

"Blood Gathering Red Lotus? I have never heard about that. Why don't you check with the guild center?"

Chu Feng paid a visit to all of the medicinal herb stores in the vicinity, but all of them gave him the same suggestion. Thus, he made his way to the guild center.

The guild center was the store operated by the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild. A young and beautiful female receptionist welcomed Chu Feng.

"Young master, are you looking to purchase a Blood Gathering Red Lotus?" the female receptionist asked.

Chu Feng's eyes lit up. At the very least, the female receptionist had heard about the medicinal herb. So, he quickly asked, "Is it available here?"

"It is. We are holding our monthly auction very soon, and there'll be Blood Gathering Red Lotus available there," the female receptionist said.

"When will the auction be held?" Chu Feng asked.

"You arrived just on time. It'll be held today," the female receptionist said.

"Has it started yet?" Chu Feng asked.

"Not yet, but it's going to start soon," the woman said.

"That's great!" Chu Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

"Young master, pardon me when I say this, but the auction price of the Blood Gathering Red Lotus will be pricy due to its rarity," the female receptionist advised.

"How expensive will it be?" Chu Feng asked.

"To better facilitate trade, the currency used in our auctions are our guild's sycees. A normal Exalted Armament is worth a sycee, whereas the starting bid for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus will be a thousand sycees," the female receptionist said.

"Hoh! That's really expensive," Eggy remarked.

"Indeed."

Chu Feng also thought that the Blood Gathering Red Lotus was rather pricy, considering that it was worth a thousand normal Exalted Armament. To make things worse, this was the starting bid. It was possible for the price to be hiked up dozens and even hundreds of times.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng was determined to obtain it since Little Fishy's life was at stake here.

The female receptionist had been keeping a close eye on Chu Feng since revealing its price and from Chu Feng's contemplative expression, she deemed him to be someone incapable of forking out the money. Even the normal young masters and young misses from powerhouses wouldn't necessarily be able to come up with that much money, after all!

While she had a good impression of Chu Feng, he didn't seem to be a particularly influential individual.

“Young master, I am not looking down on you, but the Blood Gathering Red Lotus is beyond what most people can afford. Please feel free to speak to me if you have any other requests,” the female receptionist said as she settled down on her chair and picked up her teacup.

She was subtly sending Chu Feng out through her gestures.

Shoosh!

With a flick of his wrist, Chu Feng took out a spear.

“How many sycees can I get for this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Oh?” The female receptionist raised her head to take a look.

Pu!

The female receptionist immediately spat out her tea as soon as she saw the spear in Chu Feng’s hands. Even so, she quickly shot to her feet and carefully studied the spear. She had seen all kinds of treasures in the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild, which was why she could tell with a glance that the spear was a God Armament.

“Young master, where did you obtain this item from?” the female receptionist asked.

Both her tone and gaze had already changed by this point.

Chapter 5592: What a God Armament is Worth

The spear was the Golden Wings Fire God Spear, a gift from the Totem Dragon Clan’s Long Xu.

Chu Feng had two other God Armaments in his possession, which he had stolen from the Blood-eyed Qilin Clan’s prodigies in the Immemorial Star Sea’s formation. It was just that those God Armaments were exclusive to the Blood-eyed Qilin Clan’s usage, not to mention that they had distinctive traits and he had obtained them through improper channels.

He was worried that those from the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild would refuse those two God Armaments out of fear of the Blood-eyed Qilin Clan, so he chose to take out the one from the Totem Dragon Clan instead.

According to Long Xu, the Golden Wings Fire God Spear was a superior weapon among the Totem Dragon Clan’s God Armaments. While Chu Feng was unable to use it due to the Silver Dragon Spear’s seal, this limitation was only specific to him. Other cultivators were still able to use it, so its value was bound to be far higher than his other God Armaments.

Naturally, the Golden Wings Fire God Spear would be worth a lot more sycees.

In truth, Chu Feng knew that he was likely making a mountain out of a molehill by bringing the Golden Wings Fire God Spear out here, but with Little Fishy's life at stake here, he would rather err on the safer side and ensure that he clinched the Blood Gathering Red Lotus.

"Young hero, where did you obtain this God Armament from?" The female receptionist looked at Chu Feng's God Armament with a doubtful look in her eyes.

"Where I obtained it from has nothing to do with you. Surely you should recognize the value of this weapon, right?" Chu Feng took a more forceful attitude than before upon realizing that the woman was doubting him.

She was likely suspecting whether the God Armament was truly authentic, followed by whether it was obtained through proper channels.

"I most definitely recognize it, but..."

"But what? Are you going to disallow me from trading it for sycees?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course not! It's just that this treasure is worth so much that I can't make the call on this. Young master, please follow me," the female receptionist said as she brought Chu Feng to a more extravagant guest room.

She took her leave before returning with an old man a moment later.

The old man casually glanced at the God Armament before earnestly assessing Chu Feng and asking with a gentle voice, "Young hero, are you Chu Feng?"

"Young hero, are you Chu Feng?" the old man asked with a gentle voice.

"That's right. Elder, do you know me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I am Ma Qiang, the manager of this branch. I have heard about your feats on Painter Mountain, and it's my honor to meet you today," Ma Qiang stepped forward and bowed to Chu Feng after verifying the latter's identity.

"It hasn't been long since the events at Painter Mountain, but that old man already knows about it? As expected of the manager!" Eggy remarked.

"Indeed." Chu Feng nodded in agreement before asking the elder, "Elder, may I exchange this God Armament for your guild's sycees?"

"If my eyes don't fail me, this must be the Totem Dragon Clan's Golden Wings Fire God Spear," the elder replied.

“You have a good eye for treasures, elder,” Chu Feng replied, not expecting the elder to know the origin of the God Armament. To dispel the latter’s doubts, he added, “I received this weapon as a gift from the Totem Dragon Clan.”

The elder appeared to have guessed as much, as he wasn’t too surprised by the revelation. Nevertheless, he continued to examine Chu Feng with a deepening smile, as he asked, “Young hero Chu Feng, I heard that you are here for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus?”

“That’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

“As valuable as the Blood Gathering Red Lotus is, you don’t need to trade such an invaluable God Armament in for it,” the elder replied.

“Elder, how many sycees can this God Armament be exchanged for?” Chu Feng asked.

“Most God Armaments are worth fifty million sycees, but young hero Chu Feng’s Golden Wings Fire God Spear is of higher quality, so I’d estimate that it’s worth sixty million sycees,” the elder said.

This meant that the Golden Wings Fire God Spear was equivalent to the value of sixty million ordinary Exalted Armaments. This was how ridiculous the value difference between Exalted Armaments and God Armaments was.

However, Chu Feng wasn’t surprised to hear that.

While Exalted Armaments were considered invaluable treasures in the Eastern Region, most major powers in the world of cultivation were still in possession of them. In contrast, there were hardly any God Armaments in the world of cultivation. Even powerhouses like the Totem Dragon Clan only had a limited supply of them.

Given so, it was not surprising that it was worth this sum of money.

Chu Feng didn’t know the market price, but he thought that the elder’s estimate was reasonable.

“Young hero Chu Feng, you don’t need to trade in your God Armament to auction for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus. If you trust me, you can leave your God Armament with me, and I’ll lend you a Distinguished Token,” the elder said as he passed a token to Chu Feng.

“You can report any price you wish as long as you have this token in hand. All you have to do is to trade us an item of equivalent value to the sum you spent in the auction. Of course, you are free to auction for other items that interest you as well, as we can settle them afterward.”

“Thank you, elder,” Chu Feng accepted the token before handing the Golden Wings Fire God Spear to the elder.

Surprisingly, the elder pushed the God Armament back, saying, “Young hero Chu Feng, you may keep it.”

“Don’t you need it as a deposit?” Chu Feng asked.

“We’ll take it as a deposit as long as young hero Chu Feng is still in our Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild,” the elder replied with a smile.

“I’m grateful for your trust, elder,” Chu Feng said.

He knew that the elder had granted him such privileges because the latter saw something in him, but nevertheless, it improved his impression of the elder. Not everyone would regard him highly just because he had accomplished outstanding feats in the past, which was why he never took others’ kindness for granted, whether they had an ulterior motive or not, as long as they were sincere about it.

The elder personally brought Chu Feng to the auction’s distinguished guest room.

The distinguished guest room was a room with glass walls that provided an overview of the auction hall. Ten beautiful attendants were on standby in the room, ready to fulfill the guest’s every need. This environment was a lot more comfortable than the crowded auction hall.

“Young hero Chu Feng, it’s unfortunate that we have disseminated information regarding the Blood Gathering Red Lotus being in today’s auction, or else we could have sold it to you at the lowest price. However, not many people will be competing over the Blood Gathering Red Lotus, so it’s unlikely that you’d have to pay an exorbitant price for it,” the elder said.

Those words showed his desire to do Chu Feng a favor and directly sell the Blood Gathering Red Lotus to him, but he couldn’t do so due to the rules.

“Elder, you have already helped me enough,” Chu Feng replied.

“Our Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild believes in making friends, and I believe that young hero Chu Feng is someone whom our guild has to befriend,” the elder said with a smile.

He was relaying to Chu Feng his desire to get on good terms with him because he had high regard for his potential. Chu Feng clasped his fist and responded with a polite smile.

Chapter 5593: The Neighboring Bidder

“Young hero Chu Feng, I still have matters to attend to, so I’m afraid that I’ll have to take my leave first,” the elder said. He turned to the attendants inside the room and instructed, “This man is one of our most important clients. Make sure to serve him well.”

The ten female attendants heard those words loud and clear, which was why they were exceptionally passionate when it came to serving Chu Feng. Some of them even tried to flirt with him.

Flirting with the customers was not a part of the female attendants’ responsibilities, and there were even rules prohibiting customers from going overboard with the female attendants. Yet, the female attendants still did it of their own volition because they realized that Chu Feng was not an ordinary person.

“You don’t need to serve me.” Chu Feng raised his hand and indicated he wasn’t interested in their service.

The ten female attendants quickly reverted to their dignified states and backed to the side. Unless Chu Feng spoke, they would maintain their silence. They would only step forward to fill Chu Feng’s teacup after he took a sip.

Chu Feng had to concede that they were highly-skilled attendants adept at reading the room.

Meanwhile, the elder was heading back in the direction where he came from, with the woman who had first received Chu Feng trailing behind him.

The latter couldn’t understand what was so special about Chu Feng to deserve such privileges. In fact, she was perplexed as to why the elder wasn’t doubting Chu Feng’s claim that he had received the God Armament from the Totem Dragon Clan.

Thus, the elder told the woman the events that had transpired on Painter Mountain.

“It looks like Chu Feng is on good terms with the Totem Dragon Clan’s young master, but even if Chu Feng harnesses great potential in him, I still can’t imagine the Totem Dragon Clan gifting a God Armament to him just like that,” the woman raised her concern.

“Chu Feng has already openly revealed his God Armament to us. Do you think he’d have done so if he had stolen it? You should know how difficult it is to steal from the Totem Dragon Clan,” the elder said.

“That’s true...” The woman agreed that it was unlikely for Chu Feng to have stolen it; it was more likely that he had received it as a gift from the Totem Dragon Clan. “But still, it’s the God Armament we’re talking about here...”

“What do you think it means for the Totem Dragon Clan to gift an invaluable God Armament to someone else? It means that Chu Feng possesses something we are unaware of! How could we not befriend someone like that?” the elder exclaimed.

Those words enlightened the woman.

The Totem Dragon Clan was not a fool. The only reason they would invest a God Armament in Chu Feng was that they believed that he was worth its price.

“I am humbled by your wisdom,” the woman said with a respectful tone, but her face soon frowned in worry. “I slighted him upon learning that he intends to auction for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus. What should I do if Chu Feng harbors a grudge against me for that?”

The elder chuckled upon hearing those words. “Rest assured. Based on what I have heard and seen from him today, Chu Feng is not a narrow-minded person. He won’t harbor a grudge over trifling matters like this.”

The woman was still worried about it.

“Rest assured, I have a sharp eye for people.” The elder was confident that Chu Feng wouldn’t exact vengeance on the woman over something as minor as this.

“I need you to head to the auction hall now to remind the auctioneer to shorten our introduction of the Blood Gathering Red Lotus. There’s no need to elaborate on its origin or the strength of the beasts protecting it. If young hero Chu Feng auctions for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus, the auctioneer should quickly conclude the auction so that the others would have a smaller window to bid. At the end of which, I’ll be counting on you to personally deliver the items to young hero Chu Feng. Make sure not to retrieve the token I have given to young hero Chu Feng,” the elder instructed.

“Understood.” The woman quickly did as she was told.

...

Inside the distinguished guest room were all kinds of desserts and a scroll detailing a list of the items up for auction. This was a privilege reserved only for distinguished guests.

With a quick glance at the scroll, Chu Feng learned that the Blood Gathering Red Lotus was the ultimate treasure of today’s auction, followed by a treasure known as the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl.

The Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl was a treasure useful to those who had inherited the Heavenly Bloodline, and its starting bid was eight hundred sycees.

The auction soon began.

Chu Feng wasn't interested in the first few items, so he didn't participate at all. However, he noticed that someone in the neighboring distinguished guest room was buying even worthless items at an exorbitant price, seemingly having an obsession with collecting weird items.

Chu Feng figured that this person might become a potential rival in acquiring the Blood Gathering Red Lotus.

As the auction started drawing to a close, a pearl crackling with nine-colored lightning was brought out. The pearl was the size of a pill, but it harnessed the power of a Heavenly Bloodline.

As soon as the pearl was brought out, the auction hall trembled ever so slightly before its tremendous power. A commotion immediately broke out amidst the crowd, as they recognized the value of the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl.

In Chu Feng's opinion, this was the most valuable treasure presented in the auction thus far. There were plenty of cultivators possessing the Heavenly Bloodline, after all.

"Allow me to present to you the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl! Back in the Ancient Era, cultivators possessing the Heavenly Bloodline consumed it to enhance their bloodlines, but it has become extremely rare in the present era. This is a fortuitous encounter not to be missed. The starting bid for this item will be 800 sycees. Make sure to bid for it if you're interested!" the auctioneer said.

Chu Feng immediately heard the person from the neighboring distinguished guest room declare, "A thousand sycees."

"A thousand sycees?"

An uproar broke out in the auction hall.

Most bidders would have only raised the bid by ten sycees, but someone actually raised it by two hundred sycees in a single breath. That was worth two hundred Exalted Armaments! Surely there was no need to squander such wealth no matter how rich one was?

"1001 sycees!" another elder in the auction hall made his bid.

This elder was dressed in a robe embroidered with lightning patterns, hinting that he possessed the Heavenly Bloodline.

"1100 sycees," the person in Chu Feng's neighboring distinguished guest room upped the bid right away.

"This..." The elder frowned.

He really wanted the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl, but the price was getting a bit too much for him to bear. Nevertheless, he gritted his teeth and declared, “1101 sycees.”

“1500 sycees.”

“You...”

The elder’s face darkened, not expecting the other party to be so loose with his money. He felt indignant, but he had no choice but to settle down and sit out.

“As expected of a customer from the distinguished guest room. They are really rich.”

The crowd speculated who was inside the distinguished guest room. Those attending this auction were notable figures in this realm, but none of them came close to competing with the person inside the distinguished guest room.

Just as the crowd thought that the person was going to win the bid, Chu Feng suddenly spoke up, “1600 sycees.”

“2000 sycees,” the person said.

“That person sure is arrogant!” Eggy was a little displeased by how the other party was bidding.

“3000,” Chu Feng declared.

“Hoh! Looks like there’s a competitor!”

Chu Feng’s bid drew the crowd’s attention. None of those in the auction hall could see Chu Feng, but that didn’t hinder them from speculating about his identity.

Chapter 5594: Long Xiaoxiao’s Gift

“4000,” the person neighboring Chu Feng’s room upped the bid.

“5000.” Chu Feng didn’t bother beating around the bush either.

“6000.”

“7000,” Chu Feng raised the bid once more, but at the same time, he turned to Eggy and said, “That item is useful to me, but not by much. I personally consider the treasure to be worth 5000 sycees to me, and I’m only willing to pay 7000 sycees for it at most. I’m not going to be a sucker and pay for anything beyond that.”

“Yes, there’s no need to be a sucker just to get back at him,” Eggy replied in agreement.

“10,000 sycees,” the person in the neighboring room declared.

He had raised the bid by 3000 sycees in a breath... That was 10,000 Exalted Armaments!

“Heh...” Chu Feng scoffed under his breath as he stopped bidding.

He definitely had the means to raise the bid and compete with the other party, but he didn't think that it was worth doing so. He had already inspected the pearl, and its use to him was limited. At the very least, it wasn't potent enough to raise his cultivation.

He wouldn't spend 10,000 sycees on it.

Besides, he could sense how determined the person in the neighboring guest room was to acquire the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl. The latter would have continued bidding if Chu Feng competed with him. Since the latter was willing to be a sucker, Chu Feng was more than happy to let him play that role.

Thus, the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl fell into the hands of the person in the neighboring guest room.

Following that, the final item was finally unveiled in the auction hall. It was a red lotus emanating a blood-colored aura. Without a doubt, that was the Blood Gathering Red Lotus.

Frankly speaking, there was nothing particularly special about the Blood Gathering Red Lotus, be it in terms of its appearance or its aura.

“Is that lotus the biggest treasure of this auction?”

Many in the crowd expressed their skepticism.

“May I present to you the Blood Gathering Red Lotus! This treasure has the exceptional ability to heal one's soul. The starting bid will be 1000 sycees!” the elder said.

“Haa?! A simple medicinal herb is actually priced higher than the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl?”

Most people in the auction hall failed to understand how the Blood Gathering Red Lotus was worth so much money, so they had no reason to bid for it.

“Isn't that the biggest treasure for this auction? I thought that they would elaborate more about it so as to raise its value.” Eggy was astonished.

Chu Feng sensed that something was amiss as well. It was common for auctioneers to provide an elaborate introduction about the auctioned items so as to hype up the crowd

and encourage more bids, especially since the Blood Gathering Red Lotus was supposed to be the biggest treasure of this auction. Yet, it somehow felt like the auctioneer was downplaying the value of the Blood Gathering Red Lotus instead.

As a result, no one was willing to make a bid. Instead, it drew criticism from the crowd.

“1010 sycees,” Chu Feng made his bid. He didn’t up the bid by too much as he didn’t want to show that he really needed this item.

“What? Someone is spending so much money to buy that?”

“Which young master is that? He must be a fool!”

“Does someone really think that this item is worth that much money? There are so many other treasures that can heal the soul too! There’s no need to squander so much money here.”

The crowd thought that Chu Feng was a fool.

“That guest over there has bid 1010 sycees. Does anyone want to raise the bid?” the auctioneer asked. A second later, he said, “Deal! The Blood Gathering Red Lotus has been sold for 1010 sycees!”

Just like that, the Blood Gathering Red Lotus had been sold to Chu Feng.

“See, the bid was accepted right away. It has to be a scam! I reckon that they didn’t want to give that fellow time to retract his bid lest he regret his decision!”

The crowd thought that Chu Feng had been duped.

“The Ma guy must have pulled some strings to help you secure the Blood Gathering Red Lotus. You owe him a favor,” Eggy said, having figured out the truth.

“Yes, Elder Ma did me a huge favor this time around.” Chu Feng nodded in agreement.

He had come to the same conclusion that the branch manager had been taking care of him too.

As the auction came to an end, the crowd began leaving the premises. Those who had won their bids needed to head backstage to complete their trades. However, Chu Feng only needed to remain in his distinguished guest room, and someone would deliver the goods to him.

It didn’t take long for the Blood Gathering Red Lotus to be delivered into his hands. The person who delivered it was the woman who first received Chu Feng.

“Congratulations, young hero Chu Feng,” the woman said shortly after she entered the room.

“Please thank Manager Ma on my behalf,” Chu Feng said as he took out 1010 ordinary Exalted Armaments.

While Exalted Armaments were invaluable treasures in the Eastern Region, he collected quite a bunch of them along the way. From the looks of it now, he was indeed making a mountain out of a molehill by attempting to exchange his God Armament into sycees.

Chu Feng tried returning the token to the woman too.

The latter accepted the Exalted Armaments but returned the token, saying, “Young hero Chu Feng, our manager said that you should keep the token. You’ll be able to enjoy the same privileges with that token at any of our branches. It may prove to be useful if you wish to join any of our other auctions.”

“I’ll accept this gift then.” Chu Feng accepted the token without beating around the bush.

He believed that favors should be remembered rather than to be harped on. Should an opportunity arise in the future, he would return the favor to Manager Ma.

Having completed his business in the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild, he opened the door and took his leave, only to find a group of people standing outside. They were dressed in the same uniforms, and they had the same tokens hanging on their waists.

They were all from the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect. Their leader was a dashing young man who was clearly of notable standing.

“Do you need something from me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Not at all. I’m just interested to see the face of the person who dares to vie with me over the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl. You do look outstanding, but I believe I am the winner here,” the young man taunted with a smile.

Chu Feng still had matters to attend to, so he simply walked away. The young man also didn’t stop him, choosing instead to watch him leave with disdainful eyes. Just then, a beautiful figure happened to walk over.

Chu Feng was taken aback. The beautiful figure froze in her tracks too.

It was Long Xiaoxiao.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing here?” Long Xiaoxiao asked in excitement.

She was still a distance away from him when they caught sight of each other, but she covered the gap between them with a few swift steps to arrive in front of him.

“Xiaoxiao, what are you doing here?” Chu Feng was both surprised and delighted to see Long Xiaoxiao too, especially since they were on close terms.

The last time they met was at the Totem Dragon Clan’s Trial of the Strongest. It hadn’t exactly been a long time since then, but Chu Feng had been through so much in the meantime that it felt like a long time had passed.

“Junior Xiaoxiao, you know him?” the young man from the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect walked over and asked.

His expression was significantly tensed up compared to before, as it was apparent that Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were close to each other.

Long Xiaoxiao didn’t answer the young man’s question, instead asking, “Senior Qin Hang, did you manage to obtain the item I requested?”

“I did. There’s no way I would err on a request made by Junior Xiaoxiao,” Qin Hang said as he took out an item and passed it to Long Xiaoxiao.

It was the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl, the treasure he had spent 10,000 sycees on earlier in the auction.

Qin Hang watched as Long Xiaoxiao took the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl before turning to look at Chu Feng gleefully. His expression seemed to be saying ‘So what if you know Xiaoxiao? Your capability is nowhere near mine! I can get her what she wants. Can you do the same?’

To his shock, Long Xiaoxiao passed the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, this is the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl. It’s useful to cultivators possessing the Heavenly Bloodline. It’s a gift I have prepared for you.”

The glee on Qin Hang’s face disappeared without a trace. His mouth fell agape as if someone had stuffed feces down his throat. He looked as if he wanted to vanish on the spot.

Chapter 5595: Qin Hang’s Attitude

Upon seeing Long Xiaoxiao pass the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl to him, Chu Feng subconsciously looked at Qin Hang, thinking that it was funny how the situation had turned out. When he saw Qin Hang’s expression, he couldn’t hold it in anymore and burst into laughter.

“Chu Feng, you mustn’t turn down my goodwill.” Long Xiaoxiao misunderstood the reason behind Chu Feng’s laughter; she thought he would turn down her gift, so she stuffed the pearl into his hand.

Long Xiaoxiao then turned to Qin Hang and said, “Senior Qin Hang, how much did you spend on the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl? I’ll return the sum to you.”

Qin Hang felt incredibly displeased but kept his composure and said, “Not much. It’s just a chump change to me. Keep your money to purchase other cultivation resources instead.”

“Thank you, Senior Qin Hang,” Long Xiaoxiao happily accepted Qin Hang’s goodwill.

Had Qin Hang demanded Long Xiaoxiao pay for the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl, Chu Feng would have paid up on her behalf. He couldn’t bear to see her forking out such a massive sum for a gift for him.

“Thank you, Xiaoxiao.” But seeing how things had turned out, he first thanked Long Xiaoxiao before turning to Qin Hang. “Thank you, Brother Qin.”

“You need not thank me. That was my gift to Long Xiaoxiao, so she has the right to give it to anyone she wants to. I wouldn’t have given it to you if it was on me,” Qin Hang scoffed.

“Oh?” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He could tell that Qin Hang was displeased with the situation, so he wasn’t bothered by the latter’s grumbling. His earlier expression of gratitude was also sincere and not spoken out of mockery. After all, Qin Hang had really spent a huge sum on it.

Sensing that the atmosphere was amiss, Long Xiaoxiao quickly interjected, “Chu Feng, let me introduce you to Senior Qin Hang, a young master from the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect. He is the youngest son of the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect’s sectmaster.”

That explained Qin Hang’s extravagance, though it also piqued Chu Feng’s curiosity as to how Long Xiaoxiao had gotten acquainted with someone like that. As if sensing Chu Feng’s curiosity, Long Xiaoxiao sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng to explain the situation.

Long Xiaoxiao’s master was on good terms with an elder from the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect. While they were resting at one of the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect’s cultivation grounds, they happened to chance upon Qin Hang, who was pretending to be an outsider to tease the juniors cultivating in the area.

Qin Hang, confident in his strength, thought that he could tease those juniors without revealing his identity. Little did he know that there was an elder on the cultivation ground. The elder, upon seeing that an outsider had barged into the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect's territory without permission and was even taunting them, immediately rushed forward to curb him.

As a result, Qin Hang was badly beaten up before he could reveal his true identity.

It was only thanks to Long Xiaoxiao's interference that bought him time to reveal his identity. Back then, he was so angry that he wanted all of them to die for their sins, but Long Xiaoxiao berated him, arguing that those people didn't know his true identity, and that he was at fault too for concealing his identity to prank them.

Qin Hang was not the type to listen to logic—his background was so powerful that he could get his way even when he was being unreasonable—but for some reason, he thought that Long Xiaoxiao's words made sense. He made an exception and spared those people.

Since then, he had been obedient to Long Xiaoxiao. He even followed her and her master all the way here. It was obvious that he had fallen head over heels for Long Xiaoxiao, which was probably why he squandered an exorbitant price to buy the Nine-colored Heavenly Lightning Pearl for her.

Long Xiaoxiao was smart about it too. She chose not to touch on Chu Feng's background, knowing that others tended to look down on him due to that, but instead focused on the fact that he had saved her many times.

Due to that, Qin Hang's attitude toward Chu Feng finally improved. At the very least, he was amicable toward him in front of her.

"Xiaoxiao, are you going to stay here for a while, or are you heading elsewhere soon?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'll likely be staying here for a while," Long Xiaoxiao replied.

"Where are you staying? I still have matters on hand, but I'll look for you once I'm done," Chu Feng said.

"Where are you going? I'm free right now. I'll accompany you." Long Xiaoxiao didn't want to part ways with Chu Feng so quickly when it hadn't been easy for them to reunite here.

"It's fine. Tell me where you're staying, and I'll look for you once I'm done."

Chu Feng was going to look for that madwoman. While the latter didn't seem to harbor any malicious intention toward him, he didn't think it would be wise to involve Long Xiaoxiao in this.

"All right. I'll be heading here next. Look for me there once you're done with your business." Long Xiaoxiao knew that Chu Feng had his reasons for not wanting her to tag along, so she took out a map and passed it to him. "Speaking of which, what's your current cultivation level?"

Her eyes gleamed with expectation as she raised that question.

"Rank three Half-God level," Chu Feng replied.

"Oh?"

Qin Hang and the other Heavenly Done Immortal Sectmembers looked at Chu Feng in surprise. They hadn't expected him to be at rank three Half-God level.

"What about you?" Chu Feng asked.

Long Xiaoxiao was carrying a treasure that concealed her aura, preventing Chu Feng from seeing through her strength. Even so, he could tell that she must have made huge progress since they last met.

"Damn it, I wasn't able to overtake you again. You're too fast!"

Long Xiaoxiao pouted in dissatisfaction, though a smile soon returned to her face. As much as she wanted to overtake Chu Feng, she was also glad to see that he was growing fast. The only thing she wanted to avoid was him growing beyond her reach.

"So, how strong are you?" Chu Feng asked.

Long Xiaoxiao had previously obtained the Saint Dragon Remnant's legacy from the Trial of the Strongest, which was a formidable legacy that complemented her bloodline well. Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao knew that her cultivation would advance by leaps and bounds in the near future.

"Junior Xiaoxiao is a rank three Half-God level cultivator," Qin Hang said.

"Rank three Half-God level?"

Chu Feng was overjoyed to hear that a good friend of his was able to catch up with his growth, especially since many of his good friends had fallen behind due to the limitation of their talents.

"I am indeed at rank three Half-God level, but I believe I can push it even further. Big brother Chu Feng, you'll have to stay on your toes. I might not have overtaken you yet, but it's only a matter of time!" Long Xiaoxiao said.

"You'll have to work hard too. You should know that I have never slacked off in my cultivation before," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He then bade Long Xiaoxiao farewell and left the area.

Long Xiaoxiao and Qin Hang left the auction hall too. The atmosphere was amicable between them, but Qin Hang's displeasure only grew. He had seen the smile Long Xiaoxiao directed at Chu Feng, and it was hardly as brilliant as the one she showed to him.

It was then that a voice transmission was relayed to Qin Hang, saying, "Young master, it doesn't seem like Chu Feng has any background. Shall I kill him?"

It turned out that one of Qin Hang's protectors had sensed his displeasure and wanted to settle this matter for him.

"What nonsense are you spouting? Didn't you hear Xiaoxiao say that Chu Feng has saved her on numerous occasions? He is Xiaoxiao's benefactor! How can I touch someone like that?" Qin Hang roared in anger.

No one from the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect dared to harbor malicious intentions toward Chu Feng after hearing those words.

Chapter 5596: Guild Leader

Chu Feng didn't see where the madwoman had headed, but he figured she was inside the cavern. He was right on the mark. In fact, the madwoman had released Little Fishy too.

"Big brother!" Little Fishy quickly rose to her feet to run to Chu Feng's side, only to freeze up right away.

Needless to say, it had to be the madwoman's doing.

Chu Feng hurriedly took out the Blood Gathering Red Lotus, but before he could pass it over, the item had already fallen into the madwoman's hand. She took a glance at it before stowing it away.

At the same time, Little Fishy regained her freedom.

"You may leave now," the madwoman said.

Both Chu Feng and Little Fishy quickly left, fearing that the madwoman would change her mind. But as soon as they rose into the sky, the madwoman's voice echoed, "Wait a moment."

"Elder, you have to keep your promise!" Little Fishy protested.

The madwoman ignored Little Fishy and instead turned to Chu Feng.

Weng!

An item appeared on her palm. It was a metal can, presumably the very item that the Wang Clan's granddaughter had dug out of their old residence.

"You came here for this," the madwoman pointed out.

Chu Feng looked at Little Fishy, and the latter shook her head, indicating that she didn't say anything at all. Even so, he had a feeling that the madwoman was somehow certain that he had come to this realm for the metal can.

If it wasn't Little Fishy who divulged that piece of information, it was possible that the madwoman had overheard his conversation with the Wang Clan's Clan Chief, even though she was a far distance away.

That wouldn't have been surprising, considering the powerful means the madwoman possessed. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been feared by even the galaxy overlords and be deemed a lunatic by the rest of the world.

"Yes, elder. I have come for this item," Chu Feng honestly confessed.

Shoosh!

The madwoman flicked her finger, and the metal can drifted up to Chu Feng.

"I have examined the metal can. There are three locks on it, but I'm only able to decipher the first lock. If you can decipher the second lock, I'll concede that you're fated with this treasure and allow you to have it," the madwoman said.

"Thank you, elder," Chu Feng first bowed to the madwoman before he activated his Heaven's Eyes to examine the metal can.

He felt an invisible aura rushing at him right away, leaving him feeling uneasy. Yet, when he retracted his Heaven's Eyes and turned away, the invisible aura quickly dissipated. This must be the metal can's protective mechanism, but it wasn't the lock the madwoman was referring to.

So, he prepared himself once more before examining the metal can with his Heaven's Eyes. The invisible aura rushed at him once more, but it didn't faze him this time around since he was ready for it.

Much to his surprise, a puzzle-like copper barrier harnessing tremendous defense prowess began to manifest around the metal can. Most likely, this copper barrier was the first lock the madwoman had mentioned.

After a moment of examination, Chu Feng figured that he should be able to decipher the first lock by properly organizing the puzzle-like copper barrier. So, he quickly began rearranging the copper barrier.

The madwoman's eyes narrowed.

Neither she nor Little Fishy could see the copper barrier, so they could only see Chu Feng's hands moving around empty space. Nevertheless, she could tell that he was deciphering the first lock.

Weng!

There was a brilliant burst of light, and cracks started appearing around the metal can. Soon, the metal can disintegrated to reveal a silver can underneath.

The silver can was slightly smaller than the copper can, but otherwise, there wasn't much of a difference between them. The invisible aura that disturbed one's mind was stronger than before, so much that it disrupted Chu Feng's focus.

Chu Feng took his time to adjust his state of mind and compose himself. It was only after confirming that he wouldn't be affected by the invisible aura anymore did he continue examining the metal can.

Soon, a silver barrier manifested around the metal can. This was the second lock. The second lock had to be deciphered in the same way, but the difficulty was much higher.

Chu Feng stared at the silver barrier for a long time. He had first received the metal can in the afternoon, but it was only at nightfall that he finally figured out the way to revert the silver barrier to its original appearance.

Thus, he quickly got to work.

Soon, the silver can emanated a brilliant light, and its surface began to disintegrate. Beneath it was a golden can.

The madwoman finally shifted her gaze from the metal can onto Chu Feng. Awe could be seen in her eyes.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng's attention remained on the metal can.

The invisible aura coming from the metal can became so much stronger that most people wouldn't have been able to withstand it. Even Chu Feng was only barely able to withstand the effects of the invisible aura, and even so, his warped expression showed that he was being pushed to his limits.

A golden barrier surfaced around the golden can, but its difficulty was several times greater than the silver barrier. It didn't help that the mental interference from the invisible aura was hindering his thinking too.

He knew that he had reached his limit, so he withdrew his Heaven's Eyes.

As soon as Chu Feng retracted his Heaven's Eyes, the golden can first turned back into a silver can, followed by a copper can, as if nothing had happened.

"You may take it with you," the madwoman said.

She had already stepped out of the cavern, with her back facing Chu Feng. It looked like she really intended to give the metal can to Chu Feng and leave this area.

"Wait a moment," Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

"What is it?" the madwoman turned around and asked.

"Elder, why did you instruct me to acquire the Blood Gathering Red Lotus instead of doing it yourself?" Chu Feng asked.

The madwoman didn't answer the question. She simply stared at Chu Feng for a few seconds before suddenly vanishing into thin air.

"Big brother, it looks like she isn't as bad as the rumors put her out to be. She feels more like a secular expert to me," Little Fishy said.

"You're speaking up for her even though she imprisoned you?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"She freed me as soon as you're gone. She didn't answer my questions, but she didn't make things hard for me either. I think that she wanted to sell you a favor because she's impressed by your talents. I reckon that she ordered you to obtain the Blood Gathering Red Lotus to serve as a pretext for that," Little Fishy said.

"Mm." Chu Feng nodded, though he didn't fully agree.

He had a feeling that there was more to the situation, but he couldn't figure out what it was.

...

Meanwhile, Manager Ma Qiang had just settled his affairs for the day and was returning to his bedroom to rest. As soon as he stepped into his bedroom, he immediately put on his guard and asked, "Who is it?"

He sensed that there was someone inside the bedroom. When he finally took a closer look, he hurriedly fell to his knees and kowtowed.

"Paying respects to the guild leader! Please pardon my lack of hospitality. I was unaware of your arrival!" Manager Ma exclaimed.

"I have been here since a long time ago," the other party said.

"Ah?" Manager Ma was taken aback.

"I saw what you did. You were wise to have chosen to befriend Chu Feng. Here's your reward for making the right choice."

A letter flew toward Manager Ma. It was a recommendation letter, promoting Manager Ma to the Martial Cultivator Commerce Guild's headquarters. When he finally raised his head once more, he found that the guild leader was nowhere to be seen.

Nevertheless, he still kowtowed and said, "Thank you, guild leader."

As much as he was delighted at having been promoted, he felt fearful as well. The fact that the guild leader had rewarded him meant that the guild leader had a high impression of Chu Feng. Had he made the wrong choice earlier today, that might have spelled the end of his career!

Chapter 5597: I Don't Want to Keep My Distance

Chapter 5597: I Don't Want to Keep My Distance

Chu Feng and Little Fishy made their way toward where Long Xiaoxiao was.

He had told Little Fishy that he was going to look for a friend and asked her if she wanted to meet Long Xiaoxiao together with him. Little Fishy said that she would accompany him there, but she wouldn't show herself before Long Xiaoxiao. Instead, she would wait for him elsewhere.

Chu Feng still wanted to study the metal can, so he had Little Fishy lead the way while he carefully examined it. To his relief, the metal can's puzzle didn't change, so he was able to quickly decipher the first two locks to arrive at the third one.

With his prior experience, he was able to quickly compose himself to study the third lock. Unfortunately, the third lock was so complicated that it was hard for him to figure anything out on the spot even with his Heaven's Eyes activated. On top of that, the invisible aura was starting to get to him as time passed, so he was forced to avert his eyes.

Just as he turned his eyes away from the metal can, he saw that Little Fishy had halted her footsteps. She was squatting in front of him with her hands propping up her chin, her eyes staring at him.

"What's wrong?" Chu Feng asked, sensing a hint of reluctance in her eyes.

"Nothing's wrong. Did you figure anything out?" Little Fishy asked.

"It's tougher than I thought. I'll need to experiment a few more times to figure it out," Chu Feng replied.

"I'm sure you'll be able to do it," Little Fishy cheered for him.

"Are you really fine?" Chu Feng asked.

"...No, it's not fine. My family members have come looking for me," Little Fishy replied.

"Do they want you to return right away?" Chu Feng asked.

"I don't know. I'll have to negotiate with them. Big brother, will you wait here for me for a while?" Little Fishy asked.

"Of course," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

He wanted to accompany Little Fishy over, but her words hinted that her family members were in the vicinity. The fact that her family members had chosen not to show themselves right away meant that they didn't want to meet him.

He would only be baggage by insisting on tagging along.

"I'll be right back," Little Fishy said with a sweet smile before heading off.

Chu Feng looked in the direction Little Fishy had left. At this point, he had already lost the mood to examine the metal can.

"Don't worry, she'll be fine. They are her family members, after all," Eggy said.

“I know. I’m just getting a little emotional,” Chu Feng replied.

“Emotional over what?” Eggy asked.

“Back when I was in the Eastern Sea Region, those giant hands that tore open the sky made me feel truly insignificant for the first time. While there’s still a huge gap between us, it isn’t as big as it used to be anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Of course. You made huge advancements over the years! It won’t be long before you overtake them. By then, they won’t stop you from hanging out with Little Fishy anymore,” Eggy said.

“Why?” Chu Feng asked.

“Why? They don’t want Little Fishy to associate with you because they think that you’re weak. The moment you surpass them, they’ll do everything they can to fawn on you, let alone stop you from associating yourself with Little Fishy,” Eggy said.

Chu Feng chuckled at those words. He had to concede that there was some sense to what Eggy said, as this was simply a matter of practical concern. It was normal for powers to treat one differently when one was weak as compared to when one was strong. He had encountered such situations far too many times.

Many times he had been oppressed by powerful organizations in his journey. Looking back, those powers had become ants he could obliterate with a wave of his hand. Even a sneeze from him now would have been cataclysmic to them.

Yet, those were towering mountains blocking his path back then, suppressing him so much that he could hardly catch a breather.

The mountains currently standing before him, be it ally or foe, were the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect, and the other galaxy overlords. Right now, he didn’t have any say before them at all.

“I have to become stronger. I need to continue becoming stronger,” Chu Feng thought to himself.

...

Meanwhile, Little Fishy had ascended above the clouds, where a middle-aged woman was waiting for her.

The middle-aged woman was dressed in a simple white robe, but her transcendental disposition made her seem like a fairy descending upon the world. Time had left its marks on her face, but her ethereal beauty still drew eyes.

“Mother, you’re out of closed-door training!” Little Fishy ran up to the middle-aged woman with a sweet smile.

The middle-aged woman was none other than Little Fishy and Xianhai Shaoyu’s mother.

“Your father assigned me a mission as soon as I’m out of closed-door training,” Little Fishy’s mother said with a smile.

“Surely it isn’t to have you look for me?” Little Fishy muttered with a pout.

“What do you think?”

“I’m not returning. Father told me that he’d grant me my freedom once I reach Exalted level, but he’s still restricting my freedom even though I have already reached Half-God level. I can only head to places he permits with a huge army of guards accompanying me. I haven’t slacked off in my martial cultivation at all, and I am capable of protecting myself. Am I unworthy of the same freedom as my big brother? Mother, I... am not happy at all,” Little Fishy grumbled with tearful eyes.

“Yu’er, I know that your father’s arrangement has taken a toll on you, and it isn’t fair to heap so much on a child’s shoulders, but you are a smart child. You know the high hopes your father has for you. Furthermore, something huge happened while you were in the Immemorial Star Sea. A gate has manifested from the sculpture that commenced God’s Era.

“Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master, Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect’s Sectmaster, Totem Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Divine Body Heavenly Mansion’s Mansion Master, and your father worked together to open that gate and entered the area,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

“What happened?” Little Fishy asked out of curiosity.

“Your father learned that there is a never-before fortuitous encounter awaiting us in God’s Era, but those who wish to acquire this fortuitous encounter will first have to be crowned king in the world of cultivation. The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master has long harbored such ambitions,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

“Does the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion intend to break the many years of peace and wage war?” Little Fishy asked.

“The strength of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion isn’t as simple as it appears on the surface. Should a war break out, there’s no guarantee that we would be able to triumph over them even if we form an alliance with the other galaxy overlords. Furthermore, there are bound to be some who would side with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

“To put it bluntly, the only way we can remain safe should a war break out is for us to submit to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, but you also know your father’s temper,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

“I wouldn’t agree to it either. Why should we submit to them?” Little Fishy harrumphed.

“That’s why you have to return with me. There is still hope, and it lies with you juniors. The greatest hope of our Immortal Sea Fish Clan is none other than you, Yu’er,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

Little Fishy frowned as she lowered her head. Soon, she raised her head to look at her mother once more and said, “I’ll return, but you mustn’t restrict my freedom anymore once we settle this matter.”

“Should that day ever come, I doubt if your father would even be able to stop you anymore,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

“That day would definitely come,” Little Fishy said with a chuckle.

Little Fishy’s mother widened her smile. She looked in Chu Feng’s direction and asked, “Are you going to bid him farewell?”

“Of course. Mother, do you want to tag along? I’ll introduce you to him,” Little Fishy said.

“It isn’t time yet,” Little Fishy’s mother said.

“All right. Wait for me,” Little Fishy said as she quickly returned to Chu Feng’s side.

“How is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother, I’ll be leaving,” Little Fishy replied.

“Did your family member reprimand you?”

“They didn’t. My family says that they need me, and they persuaded me to return. I’m doing this of my own volition.”

“Go ahead and return home. We’ll meet again when you’re free.”

“All right.” Little Fishy suddenly took a step forward to embrace Chu Feng, only to stop right in front of him. She raised her head to look at him and said, “Big brother, men and women ought to keep a distance between them.”

Chu Feng chuckled upon hearing those words. He wanted to say something, but he suddenly felt a soft sensation pressing against him.

Little Fishy was tightly embracing Chu Feng, burying her beautiful face into his chest.

“But I don’t want to keep a distance with big brother,” Little Fishy said as if declaring her ownership over him. She twisted and turned her face in his chest before finally stepping back. “Big brother, you have to work hard. This world needs us. I’ll come and look for you very soon!”

With those words, Little Fishy turned around and left the area.

Even though Chu Feng had already mentally prepared himself for it, he still felt a sense of emptiness as she left. He couldn’t bear to see her leave.

Chapter 5598: It’s None of Your Business

Chapter 5598: It’s None of Your Business

After Little Fishy left, Chu Feng quickly pulled himself together and continued his journey.

Soon, he stumbled upon a massive residence that occupied a huge area, including the ocean. Surprisingly, there weren’t many people residing in it, suggesting that they were a clan of elites.

Such powerful clans would have been considered a powerhouse in the Eastern Region, but here, their dominant standing was only limited to this realm. It was unlikely that their strength amounted to much in the scope of the starfield, let alone the entire galaxy.

This was the gap between the other galaxies and the Eastern Region, as well as the reason the other galaxies looked down on both the Ancestral Martial Galaxy and the Nine Souls Galaxy.

It couldn’t be helped, as the Eastern Region was simply too weak.

The Holy Light Clan, excluding the Holy Valley, would have been a minor power in this realm. How could the others respect the Holy Light Clan as a galaxy overlord when it couldn’t even compete with minor powers like this?

If one equated cultivation to fortune, even the richest clans in the Eastern Region struggled to match the ordinary populace in the other galaxies. Given so, it was only normal for the Eastern Region to be thought of as a remote countryside area.

The reason the clan caught Chu Feng's notice was due to something he witnessed. A bunch of ten-year-old children were bullying a ten-year-old boy. They were viciously beating him up, not holding back in the least at all. A group of elders watched the scene nearby, chuckling as if this was just a joke.

Through the insults the other children hurled at the boy, Chu Feng understood why the boy was receiving such treatment. It turned out that the boy was an adopted child.

This brought Chu Feng down memory lane, as that had been the treatment he had received from the Chu Clan back then. Other than his adopted father, his big brother, Chu Yue, and a few others, most of the Chu Clansmen saw him as an outsider. He suffered a lot of discrimination and bullying from a young age.

Had he not worked hard to become stronger and protect the clan, those Chu Clansmen would have never changed their attitudes toward him. Chu Feng himself was well aware of that, just that he had chosen not to harp on the matter.

"Those people need to be taught a lesson," Eggy said.

She knew that this scene had reminded Chu Feng of his past self, which was why she was telling Chu Feng to teach them a lesson. Since the elders refused to properly discipline their juniors, an outsider would just have to do it in their stead.

This would be for the better too, since it would ingrain the right values in them. Otherwise, they would only grow up to be villains that oppressed the weak.

"Stop, stop!" A middle-aged man ran out, pushed the children aside, and hugged the boy.

"Father, wu..." The boy burst into tears upon seeing the middle-aged man. He didn't even cry when he was being viciously beaten up earlier, but he was now crying with great indignance. "They said that I stole their items, but I didn't!"

"Don't cry. I'm here. It'll be fine." The middle-aged man wiped away the boy's tears before turning to an elegantly-dressed lady in the crowd. "Big sister."

Boom!

A gush of martial power pushed the middle-aged man aside. The culprit was none other than the elegantly-dressed lady.

“How dare you push my son aside? Li Hai, are you tired of living?” the elegantly-dressed lady sneered.

“Big sister, I didn’t push your son aside. I only wanted to protect Little Qiang. I didn’t hurt your child. I would never hurt my nephew!” The middle-aged man felt so indignant that he actually burst into tears as well.

“Useless trash! You’re already struggling yourself, but you still want to adopt an outsider’s child as your own. Scram! I lose my mood whenever I see you. What a disgrace to our Li Clan!” the elegantly-dressed woman sneered in disdain.

The others also ridiculed the middle-aged man too.

Those simple words enlightened Chu Feng about the current situation in the clan. The middle-aged man was of high birth, but he had a low standing in the clan due to his weak cultivation. This suggested that the clan was one that prioritized strength above everything.

Blood ties and sentiments meant nothing much in such clans, as they valued strength above all else. Those who weren’t strong enough would suffer the same fate as the middle-aged man, where even his own big sister didn’t think of him as a human being and struck him as she liked.

“Given your personality, it’s no wonder your child is so domineering too.”

Chu Feng descended from the sky and landed amongst the crowd. It could have been that he felt empathetic toward the middle-aged man or that he couldn’t stand watching the oppression, so he decided to get involved in this matter.

“Who are you?”

Chu Feng’s appearance drew the crowd’s alarm, as they released their oppressive might to display their strength. They were all at Martial Exalted level, with the strongest one being the elegant-looking lady at pinnacle Martial Exalted level.

Chu Feng didn’t answer their question. With a swoop of his hand, the children who were bullying the boy earlier floated in front of him.

“Ahhh! Mother, save me! Father, save me!”

Chu Feng hadn’t even done anything to those children other than capture them, and they had already begun crying out of fright.

“You’re courting death!”

The elegant-looking lady whipped out an Exalted Armament with a flick of her wrist and pushed her sword forth. The killing intent harnessed in her sword made it clear that she was planning to claim Chu Feng's life.

"Hmph!"

A harrumph from Chu Feng shattered her sword intent, and she collapsed to the floor, spurting large mouthfuls of fresh blood.

"..."

It was only at this sight that the crowd realized that Chu Feng was not as simple as he looked. Some of them immediately attempted to flee from the scene, and Chu Feng didn't stop them either.

Instead, he pointed at the children and said, "I'll give an incense stick's time for their birth parents to collect them. Otherwise, you'll just have to bear the consequences."

"T-this is my son!" one of the ladies pointed toward a boy and said.

"Catch!" Chu Feng said as he tossed the boy to the lady.

The crowd was surprised to see Chu Feng returning the child without making things difficult for the lady or the child, so more and more people started stepping forward to claim their children.

"Young hero, that's my son over there."

"Young hero, I'm that lass' father."

It didn't take long for all of the children under Chu Feng's control to be claimed by their parents. It turned out that all of their parents were around.

When the final child was claimed, the atmosphere around Chu Feng suddenly turned cold, as he exerted his oppressive might on them. The children weren't affected by his oppressive might, but all of the parents were forced to kneel on the floor like dogs, unable to move at all.

"The parents should take responsibility for the child's misdeeds," Chu Feng said.

Someone quickly cried out, "Young hero, I have nothing to do with this! My child isn't here!"

"I would have spared you if you had only turned a blind eye to the atrocity, but you're an implicit accomplice to this too," Chu Feng sneered.

Chapter 5599: A Vile Clan

“Milord,” Chu Feng suddenly heard a weak voice behind him.

He turned around and saw the middle-aged man, who had just been struck by his older sister, with the bullied boy standing beside him.

“I’m begging you, don’t hurt them. Please let them off,” the middle-aged man said.

“Are you afraid they’ll exact vengeance on you? Don’t worry, I’ll make sure they dare not do so,” Chu Feng said.

“I…”

The middle-aged man was taken aback. He had only intervened because he didn’t want to see any harm befalling his clansmen. It was not that he wasn’t afraid of their vengeance, but that he had never even considered it from that angle at all.

Chu Feng opened his palm and produced a bundle of eerie glowing pills. These pills flew straight into the mouths of the kneeling adults and the children. All of the children were unfazed by the effects of the pills, but most of the adults grabbed their heads and howled in pain.

What was weird was that some of the adults were unaffected by the poison pill despite having ingested it too. The one who suffered the most from the effects of the pill was none other than the elegant-looking lady.

“This poison pill is linked to your consciousness. As long as you intend to do harm to this man and his son, that poison pill will torture you with increasing severity till it finally claims your life,” Chu Feng explained.

It turned out that those who were in pain were those who intended to do harm to the middle-aged man and his son. He had constructed these pills from his formations, and their effects were similar to the formations Chaotic Era Scholar had planted in their bodies back then.

It was just that Chu Feng’s means weren’t as great as Chaotic Era Scholar’s, so he had to use medicinal herbs as a medium and forge it into pills. Due to the limitations of his ability, the pill only worked on Martial Exalted level cultivators and below. It wouldn’t work on Half-God level cultivators at all.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng thought that this was enough to deal with these people.

Shortly after listening to Chu Feng’s explanation, those who were groaning in agony recovered from their pain once they curbed their intent to exact vengeance on the

middle-aged man and his son. They looked at Chu Feng with frightened eyes upon realizing that he could control their thoughts.

In contrast, the middle-aged man's eyes lit up in delight. As terrifying as Chu Feng's means were, he could tell that Chu Feng was doing that to protect him and his son.

"What terrifying means from a young lad," an old voice echoed across the air.

The surrounding space trembled, and several figures appeared in a neat formation in the sky. They gazed down upon the world with lofty gazes. Most of them were old men who had reached Half-God level in terms of cultivation.

Leading the group was a short and stout white-haired old man. His appearance resembled a white-furred monkey, but the vicious glint in his eyes hinted that he was no kind soul. He was the one who had spoken earlier.

"Grandfather... No, Lord Clan Chief!"

The middle-aged man widened his eyes in horror as he quickly kneeled down with the boy to pay their respects. Those words revealed the old man's identity.

The old man was the middle-aged man's grandfather, as well as the clan chief.

Chu Feng had sensed their arrival beforehand, which was why he wasn't too surprised when they revealed themselves. He could sense their cultivation too, and that was the reason he wasn't intimidated by their presence.

His eyes, however, were focused on the old copper mirror held in the old man's hand which came from the Ancient Era. He noticed the old man flashing the copper mirror at him before revealing themselves, which suggested that the copper mirror had some kind of special effect.

"What's that?" Chu Feng asked.

"You have a sharp eye for treasures. You noticed something special about it. However, there's no need for a dead man to know that much," the old man said with a murderous smile.

"I am a mere passerby. I couldn't stand watching your clansmen bullying their brethren, so I stepped in and taught your clansmen a lesson. Are you going to kill me for that?" Chu Feng asked.

It was no wonder the other clansmen were so unreasonable; it turned out that their clan chief was unreasonable too.

“It’s not your place to punish my clansmen, but that in itself wouldn’t have warranted your death. You possess exceptional means despite your young age... I’m guessing that you’re from a notable background, probably a young master from a distinguished clan,” the old man said.

“You still intend to kill me despite knowing that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahaha... I believe in finding opportunities amidst risks. I built my clan with my blade, and it’s my courage that got me this far. A young master from a distinguished background is bound to have plenty of treasures. That’s the reason I’m taking your life here. You are free to interfere in other people’s businesses, but you shouldn’t have flaunted your wealth,” the old man said.

The middle-aged man and his son lowered their heads in shame, but none of the other clansmen was surprised in the least. In fact, most of them even raised their heads in glee.

Chu Feng realized that this was an evil clan that committed all sorts of atrocities. It was no wonder they had no qualms oppressing one of their own.

“You aren’t worried that I have a protective formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahaha...” The old man burst into laughter. He raised his copper mirror and asked, “Didn’t you ask me what this is? I don’t think you’re worthy of knowing the truth, but I’ll do you a favor and let you die a knowing death. This treasure allows me to check if someone has a protective formation, and I have just confirmed that you don’t have a protective formation with you. That’s why I dare to make a move on you.”

The old man flung his sleeves and exerted his martial power. He was a rank five Half-God level cultivator, and that was the reason he dared to make a move on Chu Feng. His martial power harnessed killing intent.

“Hm?” Much to the old man’s shock, the martial power stopped right in front of Chu Feng, as if an invisible barrier was stopping it. “What’s going on?”

The old man began to panic, and his earlier confident expression faded. He took out his copper mirror once more and directed it at Chu Feng once more.

“There isn’t anything! There shouldn’t have been anything!” the old man exclaimed.

“It looks like your treasure doesn’t work well. You can’t even tell whether I have a protective formation or not,” Chu Feng sneered.

As a matter of fact, he did have a protective formation, the one his father had planted on him, but the old man’s copper mirror didn’t reflect it at all. It might be because his

father's protective formation was made out of a martial power or that it was discreet, but regardless, it showed that the old man's copper mirror wasn't that potent.

"Impossible! My mirror has never failed before. There's no way I would fail here!" the old man exclaimed as he whipped out an Exalted Armament saber with a flick of his wrist.

He plummeted from the sky to hack his blade down on Chu Feng.

Klang!

Powerful shockwaves rippled, sending many flying into the distance. However, Chu Feng, as well as the middle-aged man and his son, remained unharmed.

"It looks like you have done a lot of such things," Chu Feng said with narrowed eyes.

"You... What's going on?" The old man stared at Chu Feng in disbelief.

"You have aged in vain. You can't even figure out this much?" Chu Feng replied as he manifested his spirit power to form a defensive barrier around him and the father-son duo.

This barrier was the reason they had remained unharmed thus far.

"That spirit power belongs to a Gold Dragon Mark World Spiritist!" The face of the old men standing in the sky paled in fright.

"Gold Dragon World Spiritist?!"

The middle-aged man and the others were taken aback. Even the old man was unable to maintain his composure. It was a huge deal for a junior to become a Golden Dragon Mark World Spiritist, especially considering the possible connotation.

"Lord Clan Chief, could he be from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?" another elder asked with a quivering voice.

"Are you from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?" the old man asked as he assessed Chu Feng from head to toe.

"Will you not dare to touch me if I'm from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion? I guess you aren't as bold as I thought," Chu Feng sneered.

"Hahahaha!" The old man suddenly burst into laughter even though the worry in his eyes didn't lessen in the slightest. His eyes turned even more vicious. "It would be even better if you're a prodigy from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. How lucky am I to get a chance to rob one of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's prodigies?"

A gigantic silhouette manifested above the old man. It was a Divine Body that enhanced the old man's cultivation, raising it to rank six Half-God level. He then swung his blade once more to hack down on Chu Feng.

However, much to the old man's shock, he was still unable to harm Chu Feng.

"Aren't you a Gold Dragon God-cloak World Spiritist?" the old man asked.

A Gold Dragon God-cloak World Spiritist should possess strength comparable to a rank five Half-God level cultivator; Chu Feng shouldn't have been able to withstand his attack.

Chapter 5600: Good Begets Good

"I'm not an ordinary Gold Dragon God-cloak," Chu Feng said with a smile.

The old man tossed away the Exalted Armament saber with a flick of his sleeves and knelt on the floor, crying, "Milord, spare my life! Please spare my life! I was foolish and deserve to die a thousand times over for my sins, but please be magnanimous and spare me this once!"

Seeing that he was outmatched here, the old man chose to beg for his life, knowing that he would die if they continued fighting. At the very least, there might still be a sliver of hope if he begged for mercy.

The other clansmen knelt down to kowtow to Chu Feng too.

"Two pieces of news. One, I'm not from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, so you don't have to worry about the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion," Chu Feng said.

"Thank you, milord. Thank you, milord!" The old man kowtowed even harder, thinking that Chu Feng was planning to spare him.

However, Chu Feng spoke up yet again, "Two, you tried to kill me earlier. And I don't have a habit of sparing the lives of those who have made an attempt on my life."

Chu Feng manifested a formation sword and pushed it toward the old man.

The old man quickly activated his movement skill to dodge Chu Feng's attack.

Pu!

Fresh blood spurted. Chu Feng's sword still pierced through his chest and pinned him to the ground. The gap in their fighting prowess was so massive that the old man stood no chance against Chu Feng at all.

Chu Feng pulled out his sword, causing blood to splatter once more. He intended to kill the old man, but he wasn't planning to let the latter die that easily because he still had questions to ask.

Just as Chu Feng was about to make his move, a small hand grabbed his leg. It was the bullied boy.

"Big brother, please don't kill our clan chief. Please, there wouldn't be my father if there is no clan chief, and I wouldn't have been here if not for my father. Please spare Lord Clan Chief!" the boy cried.

"Milord, please show mercy and spare my grandfather. I'm begging you," the middle-aged man kneeled down and begged on the old man's behalf.

"You want to beg for them despite what they have done to you?" Chu Feng asked.

"No matter what, he's still my grandfather. Today's affairs happened because of me and my son. We'll never be able to live in peace if you kill him. Milord, if you have to kill someone, please kill me instead and spare my grandfather," the middle-aged man cried.

His words struck a chord in Chu Feng's heart. Not everyone could be as vicious-hearted as to kill their family members just because they had let them down. Even Chu Feng had chosen to forgive the Chu Clan too.

Chu Feng didn't doubt the middle-aged man when he said that he would feel guilt-ridden for his entire life if he killed the old man, and that wasn't what Chu Feng intended.

"Fine. I'll make an exception and spare you this once on your grandson's account, but my exceptions come at a price," Chu Feng said as he cast a glance at the copper mirror.

"Milord, this treasure is beyond my means to deal with, not to mention that I have erred greatly today. I'm more than willing to offer this treasure to milord as compensation for the folly I have committed today." Despite his injuries, the old man kneeled before Chu Feng and presented the copper mirror to the latter with both hands.

Upon receiving the copper mirror, Chu Feng tried its effects on the surrounding crowd. The copper mirror revealed the protective formations they had, be it spirit power formations or martial power formations. The chances were that Chu Feng's protective formation didn't appear because the one his father had left in him was concealed too well.

However, Chu Feng noticed that the treasure was in an inactive state and could be activated, just that the activation method was difficult for even world spiritists to grasp,

let alone cultivators. Nevertheless, he was still able to see through it with his Heaven's Eyes.

He quickly grasped the activation method and tried out the copper mirror once more. There was no difference for those without protective formations, but those with protective formations were now divided into different intensities of light.

He then turned the mirror toward himself.

Weng!

The mirror emanated a powerful beam of light that instantaneously caught everyone's attention. The crowd's faces turned as pale as a sheet of paper. Some of their lower jaws fell slackened. In particular, the old man's body trembled so much that it looked like he was going to shake his own skin out.

Seeing how brilliant Chu Feng looked through the mirror, he couldn't believe that he actually thought Chu Feng didn't have a protective formation? Chu Feng's protective formation was so strong that it was beyond his wildest imagination!

"I was blind! I was blind!" The old man burst into tears, knowing that he had committed a grievous mistake by daring to offend someone like that.

Chu Feng was in a good mood.

On the one hand, he verified how powerful the protective formation his father planted in him was, though he had known about it all this while. What delighted him more was how he had acquired such a useful copper mirror while attempting to do a good deed.

This was a true treasure!

Perhaps this is what they meant by good begets good, Chu Feng thought as he stowed away the copper mirror. He turned to the old man and asked, "Where did you obtain this treasure?"

"Milord, I stumbled upon this treasure at a vendor while roaming the lands many years ago. The copper mirror was sealed by a power, and the seller was a weak cultivator who failed to recognize the value of the treasure, so I was able to get it for cheap," the old man said.

As if fearing that Chu Feng wouldn't believe his words, he raised his hand and vowed, "Milord, I swear that my words are the absolute truth. May lightning strike on me if there's any falsehood in my words."

Chu Feng turned his attention away from the old man and began constructing a formation. Three bundles of light revolved in his palm, and he flicked them into the heads of the old man, the middle-aged man, and the boy.

“Your souls are tied together from this day onward. Should any of you die, the other two will suffer the same fate,” Chu Feng told the old man.

“Milord, please be assured that I’ll treat Hai’er and Qiang’er well from this day onward. I won’t allow any grievances to befall them!” The old man knew that Chu Feng had constructed the formation to curb him, so he quickly made a vow.

“I hope that you can keep your promise. If I ever learn that the two of them are still being bullied by the other clansmen, I’ll massacre your entire clan. I am aware that your clan has committed many atrocities over the years. It’d be my sin if I spared you, only for you to do more evildoings in the future, so I suggest you do more kind acts in the future to make up for your sins.

“I am a busybody, so I have already left imprints in your bodies. I’ll be checking on you from time to time. If you don’t do as I have told you, your good days will come to an end,” Chu Feng said.

“Milord, I am grateful to you for sparing our lives. I’ll surely do as you have told us to and do good for the rest of our lives,” the old man promised.

Chu Feng turned to the boy standing beside him. The latter looked at him with eyes brimming with tears as he said, “Thank you, big brother.”

The boy understood that Chu Feng had stepped in because of him despite his young age, and he vaguely sensed that his destiny was going to change as a result of this encounter.

“Be filial to your father.” Chu Feng patted the boy’s head before rising into the air and disappearing from the crowd’s sight.

As soon as he was gone, the clansmen quickly gathered around their clan chief and cried.

“Lord Clan Chief, did you see it? That man has such a powerful protective formation! Given the strength he has displayed, he must have a frightening background. What should we do? Will he really destroy our clan?”

They were afraid that Chu Feng would go after them in the future, especially since they knew that he could easily deal with them.

“What are you crying for? Useless things!” the old man howled, but his legs suddenly caved in and he fell on his bum. In truth, there was no one more frightened than him

here. "Relay my orders. From this day onward, Hai'er and Qiang'er are the most important people in our clan. Anyone who dares to take even a single strand of their hair will be executed by me!"

The old man's voice was tinged with killing intent, but no one was surprised to hear that. They knew that Chu Feng would blame them if any mishap befell the father or the son, which would then spell the end of their clan.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was witnessing the sight from the sky.

"You have really managed to intimidate them. I reckon that the two of them will live much better lives from this day onward. This world really only looks at strength. A simple gesture from you can easily change another person's fate," Eggy said.

Chu Feng chuckled under his breath. While he had interfered out of kindness, he had made an unexpected gain as a result of that.

Just as he was about to head to where Long Xiaoxiao was, he suddenly halted his footsteps and turned around.

"Hm?"

A far distance away from him, a pillar of light surged into the sky before spreading outward to reveal a starry sky. The starry sky looked reminiscent of the vast world of cultivation, showing the beauty of the Nine Galaxies.

"What's that? Is it a phenomenon?" Eggy asked.

"It doesn't look like a phenomenon. It looks more like some kind of special place has opened, and that's the announcement for its opening," Chu Feng said.

"Special place? Is it a remnant?"

"That's possible." Chu Feng gazed down and saw that the clansmen beneath were drawn to the phenomenon too. "They might know a thing or two about this."